## Habilitationsschrift

# Complex structures and chains of symmetric spaces 

Peter Quast

19. Januar 2010
zur Erlangung der Venia Legendi, eingereicht an der
Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftlichen Fakultät der Universität Augsburg

Meinem Mathematiklehrer, Herrn Wolfgang Roth, in Dankbarkeit gewidmet.

## Introduction

Motivation and guideline for our work is Milnor's treatment of Bott periodicity for orthogonal groups in his seminal book [ [ $\mathrm{Wil}-69]$. Milnor iteratively constructs the inclusion chain
$(*) \quad \begin{array}{llllllll} & \supset & \mathrm{Sp}_{2 n} & \supset & \mathrm{Sp}_{2 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n} & \supset & \mathrm{U}_{2 n} / \mathrm{O}_{2 n} & \supset \\ & \supset & \mathrm{SO}_{n}\end{array}$
of symmetric spaces and describes it from three different viewpoints:

1. iteratively as spaces of certain orthogonal complex structures;
2. as components of the midpoint locus of certain shortest geodesic arcs Mil-69], Lemma 24.4], following Bott's original ideas [Bo-59];
3. in geometric terms using the usual representation of $\mathrm{SO}_{16 n}$ on $\mathbb{R}^{16 n}$ [Wil-69, Lemma 24.6].

Our aim is to generalize Milnor's approach to arbitrary compact real Lie groups, still following his philosophy. Our work is organized as follows:

In Chapter $\mathbb{l}$ we introduce complex structures in matrix groups as elements that square to -Id. Making use of the algebraic properties of complex structures we slightly generalize this notion to abstract Lie groups. If the Lie group is compact such elements can also be described geometrically. For illustration consider the symplectic group $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$. This is the set of unit quaternions and hence a 3 -sphere. If we look at 1 as the north pole, then -1 is the south pole and any complex structure is the midpoint of a geodesic arc joining these two poles and hence a point on the equatorial 2 -sphere. The geometric description of the set of complex structures as the midpoint locus of geodesic arcs from a base point to a pole extends to pointed compact symmetric spaces. Following a common nomenclature (see [ $[\mathbb{C N - 8 8 ]}$ ) these midpoint loci are called centrioles of a pointed symmetric space.

Chapter is about centrioles, the midpoint loci of geodesic arcs joining a base point to a pole. Since poles are particular points in centers of pointed symmetric spaces of compact type, we first study these centers and the shortest geodesic arcs to it. Further, in Section [2.2, we describe all centrioles in a simply connected pointed symmetric space of compact type in terms of its root system (Theorem $\mathbb{2} 20$ and Theorem $[2.28)$.

In Chapter we present an abstract approach to Milnor's construction of (困). Instead of an orthogonal group, we start our iteration with an arbitrary connected compact real Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ and get certain inclusion chains

$$
\mathfrak{G} \supset P_{1} \subset P_{2} \supset P_{3} \supset \ldots
$$

Following the first two aspects of Milnor＇s description，we explain our construction in terms of complex structures and also in terms of midpoints of geodesic arcs．（Section［3．7）． But how long are such inclusion chains at least？This question is answered in Theorem 3．5：Under certain assumptions three interesting iteration steps can be preformed if one looks at a special class of centrioles，so－called minimal ones．

To explore Milnor＇s third view point，we need to start with a represented Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ ．It turns out that isotropy representations of hermitian and quaternionic symmetric spaces are particularly interesting for us．We hence start our iteration with a Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ that is either the complex linear isotropy group of a hermitian symmetric space $S$ （Section（1．${ }^{(1)}$ ）or the quaternionic linear isotropy group of a quaternionic symmetric space $S$（Section［．2）．We can describe the spaces that occur in our inclusion chain in a geometric way，as sets of certain submanifolds of $S$ or as special Grassmannians of certain Lie subtriples of the Lie triple of $S$ ．This geometric insight also shows obstructions that force the iteration procedure of Chapter to stop at some point．As a byproduct we get some quite uncommon realizations of certain symmetric spaces．We will explain this in the case of projective planes．Such realizations could be interesting for the following reason：Descriptions of classical symmetric spaces in linear algebraic terms are well known（see［Be－87，pp． 312 ff ．］）．But for exceptional symmetric spaces such realizations seem less well understood ${ }^{\text {D }}$ ．

Bott＇s periodicity theorem is about homotopy．The inclusion chains from Chapter ${ }^{[ }$ can be related to homotopy，at least if one just looks at minimal centrioles．In Chapter［ we apply a result of Mitchell［Wit－87，Mit－88］to inclusion chains of exceptional symmetric spaces，e．g．

$$
\mathrm{E}_{7} \supset \mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) \supset\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / F_{4} \supset \mathbb{O} P_{2} .
$$

Using known results，we determine explicitly some higher homotopy groups of these spaces．

Throughout our work we use certain properties of symmetric spaces and their sub－ manifolds．Some of them are very well－known，some of them are maybe less common． To make our work more self－contained，we summarize them in Appendix $⿴ 囗 十$ ．

[^0]
## Acknowledgements

First I would like to thank all 'mentors' of my habilitation procedure, J.-H. Eschenburg, E. Heintze, E. Leuzinger and E.A. Ruh for having accepted this charge. My gratitude should also be expressed to my colleagues at the University of Augsburg, especially to A. Kollross and W. Freyn for many interesting discussions about symmetric spaces and related topics. Particularly, I feel obliged to my Ph.D supervisor E.A. Ruh for his help, encouragement and support during the past decade. It is my pleasure to thank A.L. Mare for the invitation to Regina, his hospitality and the fruitful discussions, particularly on the topic of Section [2.], and for making me aware of Mitchell's papers [Wit-87, [Vit-88]. Last but not least I owe special thanks to J.H. Eschenburg for many encouragements, helpful discussions, hints, suggestions and his patience.

## Contents

|ntroduction ..... i

1. Complex structures ..... 1
1.1. Complex structures in groups ..... 1
L.2. Poles and centrosomes: notions ..... 2
[2. Centers and centrioles ..... 5
2.1. Shortest geodesics to center elements ..... 5
2.2. Classification of centrioles ..... 9
2. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces ..... 19
3.1. Generalizing Milnor's construction ..... 19
3.2. The case of minimal centrioles ..... 22
3. Complex structures in representations ..... 35
4.1. Complex linear isotropy groups of hermitian symmetric spaces ..... 35
4.2. Quaternionic linear isotropy groups of quaternionic symmetric spaces ..... 38
4. Applications to homotopy ..... 49
5.1. Minimal centrioles and homotopy groups ..... 49
5.2. Higher homotopy groups of certain exceptional symmetric spaces ..... 51
A. Symmetric spaces ..... 55
A.1. Basic notions and properties ..... 55
A.2. Cartan maps ..... 58
A.3. Compact Lie groups as symmetric spaces ..... 58
A.4. Adjoint spaces ..... 59
A.5. Totally geodesic and reflective submanifolds ..... 60
A.6. Fine structure ..... 62
A.7. Integer s-orbits ..... 67
A.8. Hermitian symmetric spaces ..... 69
A.9. Quaternionic symmetric spaces ..... 71
Index ..... 75
List of tables ..... 77

## 1. Complex structures

A complex structure on a vector space is an automorphism that squares to -Id. Sometimes one is only interested in certain types of complex structure, e.g. orthogonal or unitary ones. In this case one calls an element $j$ of a matrix group $\mathfrak{G}$ a complex structure in $\mathfrak{G}$ if $j$ squares to -Id. Of course, a group $\mathfrak{G}$ only admits complex structures if -Id lies in $\mathfrak{G}$.

In this chapter we describe complex structures in Lie groups in algebraic and in geometric terms. The geometric description allows to define similar elements also in pointed symmetric spaces.

### 1.1. Complex structures in groups

## Algebraic characterization

In order generalize the notion of a complex structure in a matrix group, we extract its algebraic properties: For this we look at the role that -Id plays in a matrix group. Since -Id commutes with any square matrix, it lies in the center ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\square}} Z(\mathfrak{G})$ of $\mathfrak{G}$. As -Id squares to the identity, it is an element of order two ${ }^{\mathbb{B}}$. Hence, in an arbitrary group $\mathfrak{G}$ a suitable generalization of -Id is a center element of order two:
Lemma 1.1 (Schur Lemma). Let $\rho$ is an irreducible faithful representation ${ }^{\boxed{4}}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ on a finite dimensional vector space $V$. Then $\rho(z)=-\mathrm{Id}$ if and only if $z$ is a center element of order two in $\mathfrak{G}$.

Proof. If $\rho(z)=-\mathrm{Id}$, then $\rho(z g)=\rho(z) \rho(g)=-\rho(g)=\rho(g) \rho(z)=\rho(g z)$ for all $g \in \mathfrak{G}$. Since $\rho$ is injective, we conclude $z g=g z$ for all $g \in \mathfrak{G}$, so that $g$ lies in the center of $\mathfrak{G}$. Moreover, since $\rho\left(z^{2}\right)=\rho(z) \rho(z)=\operatorname{Id}=\rho(e)$, we see that $z^{2}=e$, so that $z$ has order two.

If $z$ is a center element of order two, we have $\rho(z)^{2}=\operatorname{Id}$. Thus $\rho(z)$ is diagonalizable with eigenvalues $\pm 1$. As $\rho$ is a faithful representation (i.e. injective) $\rho(z) \neq \mathrm{Id}$. Hence the $(-1)$-eigenspace of $\rho(z)$ has at least dimension 1 . Since $z$ is in the center of $\mathfrak{G}$ we have $\rho(g) \rho(z)=\rho(g z)=\rho(z g)=\rho(z) \rho(g)$ for all $g \in \mathfrak{G}$. Thus $\rho(\mathfrak{G})$ leaves the $(-1)$-eigenspace of $\rho(z)$ invariant. By irreducibility, the $(-1)$-eigenspace must be $V$ and $\rho(z)=-$ Id.

[^1]
## 1. Complex structures

Remark 1.2. As a consequence of Lemma $\mathbb{L D ]}$, a group $\mathfrak{G}$ whose center contains more than just one element of order two admits no faithful irreducible representation. This is the case e.g. for the simple Lie group $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$.

We can now naturally extend the notion of a complex structure to abstract groups: an element $j$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ is a complex structure if $j$ squares to a center element of order two.

## Geometric characterization

To consider $\mathfrak{G}$ as a geometric object, we assume that $\mathfrak{G}$ is a compact real Lie group ${ }^{\boldsymbol{b}}$. Endowed with bi-invariant Riemannian metrics, compact real Lie groups are examples of symmetric spaces (see Section A.3). Center elements of order two in $\mathfrak{G}$ can be described using the geodesic symmetries of $\mathfrak{G}$. We call an element $z \in \mathfrak{G}$ that is not the identity a pole of $\mathfrak{G}$, if the geodesic symmetry $s_{z}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ at the point $z$ coincides with $s_{e}$, the geodesic symmetry of $\mathfrak{G}$ at the identity.

Observation 1.3. Any center element $z$ of order two in a compact real Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ is a pole and vice-versa.

Proof. If $z$ is a central element of order two, then $s_{z} \cdot g=z g^{-1} z=z^{2} g^{-1}=g^{-1}=s_{e} \cdot g$ (see Equation (A.8). Conversely if $z \neq e$ satisfies $s_{z}=s_{e}$, then $z=s_{z} \cdot z=s_{e} \cdot z=z^{-1}$, so that $z$ has order two. Since $g^{-1}=s_{e} . g=s_{z}(g)=z g^{-1} z=z g^{-1} z^{-1}$, we see that $z$ lies in the center of $\mathfrak{G}$.

We assume our compact Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ to be moreover connected. Then the identity can be joined to any other point of $\mathfrak{G}$ by a geodesic. Since geodesics in $\mathfrak{G}$ that start at


Observation 1.4. Any complex structure in $\mathfrak{G}$ is the midpoint of a geodesic arc joining the identity to a pole and vice versa.

### 1.2. Poles and centrosomes: notions

Our next aim is to generalize the concept of complex structures to symmetric spaces of compact type using their geometric description. In contrast to groups, where the identity is an algebraically distinguished point, symmetric spaces generally do not have natural base points. Hence the choice of a base point becomes part of the setting. This leads to the notion of a pointed symmetric space, i.e. a tuple ( $P, o$ ) consisting of a (connected) symmetric space $P$ and a distinguished base point $o \in P$. A pole of $(P, o)$ is a point $z \neq o$ whose geodesic symmetry $s_{z}$ coincides with the geodesic symmetry $s_{o}$ of $P$ at the base point $o$. Since such points can only occur if $P$ has a compact factor, we now restrict our attention to compact symmetric spaces. Observation $[.3$ shows that we can consider poles as a generalization of center elements of order two. For pointed symmetric

[^2]spaces $(P, o)$ of compact type there is also a notion of a center: Each symmetric space $P$ of compact type has an adjoint space $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ (see Section A.4). This is the unique (up to isometry) symmetric space that is covered by any symmetric space that is locally isometric to $P$. If we denote this covering by $\pi: P \rightarrow \operatorname{Ad}(P)$, the center ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\pi}}$ of $(P, o)$ is the set
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
Z(P, o):=\pi^{-1}(\pi(o)) . \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

Notice that the adjoint space of a connected semisimple compact Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ with base point $e$ is exactly its adjoint group. In this case the above definition of a center coincides with the usual notion of a center of a group.

Observation 1.5. Any pole of a pointed symmetric space ( $P, o$ ) of compact type lies in the center of $(P, o)$.

Proof. Let $p$ be a pole of $(P, o)$. By definition the Cartan map (see Equation A.6) identifies $o$ and $p$. Since $\iota^{P}(P)$ is a symmetric space that is covered by $P$, we see that the projection $\pi$ of $P$ onto the adjoint space $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ must also identify o and $p$. Thus $p$ lies in $Z(P, o)$.

Moreover, poles have order two in the sense that they are examples of midpoints of closed geodesics of $(P, o)$ :

Observation 1.6. An element $z \in Z(P, o) \backslash\{o\}$, is a pole of $(P, o)$ if and only if any geodesic $\gamma$ in $P$ with $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)=z$ satisfies $\gamma\left(2 t_{0}\right)=o$.

The analog of a complex structure in now a group is a midpoint of some geodesic arc in a connected pointed symmetric space $(P, o)$ joining the base point $o$ to a pole of $(P, o)$. By geographical intuition one could call such a point an equator point. But the set of all such points is generally not connected and in literature a term from cytology is more common ${ }^{\square}$ : Following Chen and Nagano [ $[\mathbb{N D}-88]$ we call the set $C_{z}(P, o)$ of midpoints of all geodesic arcs joining $o$ to a chosen pole $z$ of $(P, o)$ a centrosome of $(P, o)$. Connected components of centrosomes are called centrioles ${ }^{\boldsymbol{8}}$. Any point in a centriole will be called a centriole point. This generalizes the notion of a complex structure. As the example of $\mathrm{Spin}_{4 n}$ shows, $(P, o)$ can have more than one pole and therefore several centrosomes corresponding to different poles.

[^3]
## 2. Centers and centrioles

Centrioles and other geometrically interesting totally geodesic submanifolds of symmetric spaces have been extensively studied, in particular by Japanese geometers ${ }^{[0]}$. The goal of this chapter is to give a complete description of centrioles of simply connected pointed symmetric spaces of compact type in terms of roots (see Theorems 2.20 and $[.28)$.

### 2.1. Shortest geodesics to center elements

We start our study of centrioles in a pointed symmetric space $(P, o)$ of compact type with the investigation of its center $Z(P, o)$. In particular we describe shortest geodesic $\operatorname{arcs}$ in $(P, o)$ joining $o$ to an element of $Z(P, o)$. Although the results in this section are surely mostly folklore ${ }^{\text {四, we think it is still worth to present them here, since they play }}$ a role in our study later on.

I want to express my deep gratitude to A.L. Mare for his hints and many interesting and very helpful discussions about the topic of this section.

Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed symmetric space of compact type, $\pi: P \mapsto \operatorname{Ad}(P)$ the projection onto its adjoint space and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ its Cartan decomposition (see Section A.ل. We want to study shortest geodesic arcs from the base point o to elements of $Z(P, o)$. In order to reduce this problem to a closed Weyl chamber we observe:

Lemma 2.1. Let $z \in Z(P, o)$ and $k$ an element of the transvection group $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ of $P$ that fixes the base point $o$. Then $k$ also fixes $z$.

Proof. From the description of the adjoint space given in Equation $A .10$ we see that $z=g . o$ for some $g \in \Delta=Z_{\mathfrak{T}(P)}(\mathfrak{I}(P))$. Since $k$ lies in $\mathfrak{T}(P)$, it commutes with $g$ so that $k . z=k .(g . o)=g .(k . o)=g . o=z$.

For poles the result of Lemma [2] can be found in [CN-88, Prop. 2.9(vi)], Nag-88, Prop. 1.9(6)] or [ $\mathbb{N S - 9 ] , ~ L e m m a ~ 2 . 1 a ] . ~}$

Notice that the Lie triple $\mathfrak{p}$ can be identified with both $T_{o} P$ and $T_{\pi(o)} \operatorname{Ad}(P)$.
Lemma 2.2 (see e.g. [Lo-69-1], §2 of Nag-92] or Lemma 5.6. in [ $N$ T-9.9]). A geodesic $\gamma$ in $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ emanating from $\pi(o)$ closes at $t=\pi$, i.e. $\gamma(\pi)=\pi(o)$, if and only if its initial direction $X:=\dot{\gamma}(0) \in \mathfrak{p}$ is integer ${ }^{\square}$.

[^4]
## 2. Centers and centrioles

Proof. The geodesic $\gamma$ can be written as $\gamma(t)=\exp (t X) . \pi(o)$, where $\exp$ is the exponential map from $\mathfrak{g}$ into the transvection group $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ (see Sections A.d and (A.4). Observe that $\gamma(\pi)=\pi(o)$ holds if and only if $\exp (\pi X)$ lies in the isotropy group of $\pi(o)$ in $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$. Since this isotropy group is the fix point set in $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ of the conjugation with the geodesic symmetry $s_{\pi(o)}$ of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ at the point $\pi(o)$ (see Lemma A.4), we can equivalently say that $\exp (\pi X)=s_{\pi(o)} \exp (\pi X) s_{\pi(o)}=$ $\exp \left(\pi \operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{\pi(o)}\right) X\right)=\exp (-\pi X)$, or $\exp (2 \pi X)=e$, because $\mathfrak{p}$ is the $(-1)$-eigenspace of $\operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{\pi(o)}\right)$. Since $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ is center-free (Corollary $\left.\operatorname{A.3}\right)$, this condition is equivalent to $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp (2 \pi X))=e^{\operatorname{ad}(2 \pi X)}=e$. The latter holds if and only if the eigenvalues of $\frac{1}{i} \operatorname{ad}(X)$ are all integer.

Since by definition a point $p$ lies in the center of $(P, o)$ if and only if $\pi(o)=\pi(p)$ we get:

Corollary 2.3 (see [LO-69-1]). A geodesic $\gamma$ in $P$ emanating from o satisfies $\gamma(\pi) \in$ $Z(P, o)$ if and only if $\dot{\gamma}(0) \in \mathfrak{p}$ is integer.

Let $\mathfrak{a}$ be a maximal abelian subspace of $\mathfrak{p}$ and $\mathcal{R}(P)$ the corresponding root system of $P$. We define the center lattice $\Gamma_{Z}(P)$ of $P$ in $\mathfrak{a}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{Z}(P):=\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; \exp (X) . o \in Z(P, o)\} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where now exp is the exponential map from $\mathfrak{g}$ into $\mathfrak{T}(P)$. Using Corollary 2.3 we get (cf. [L0-69-1])

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{Z}(P)=\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; \alpha(X) \in \pi \mathbb{Z} \text { for all } \alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)\} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we fix a Weyl chamber in $\mathfrak{a}$, denote by $\Sigma=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}\right\}$ the corresponding system of fundamental roots and consider its dual basis $\Sigma^{*}=\left\{\alpha_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}^{*}\right\}$ (see Equation [.16), we can express the center lattice in terms of the fundamental root system as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{Z}(P)=\operatorname{span}_{\pi \mathbb{Z}}\left(\Sigma^{*}\right) . \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We first study the problem of shortest geodesics in a simply connected pointed symmetric space ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) of compact type. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ be its Cartan decomposition. We choose a Weyl chamber $C$ in some maximal abelian subspace $\mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$, denote by $\Sigma=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}\right\} \subset \mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ the corresponding system of fundamental roots and by $\delta$ the corresponding highest root. Let $\mathfrak{K}$ be the identity component of the isotropy group of $o$ and let $\gamma$ be a geodesic emanating at $o$ that satisfies $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)=z \in Z(\tilde{P}, o)$. Lemma [.] shows that a curve $c:=k . \gamma$ with $k \in \mathfrak{K}$ is again a geodesic starting at $o$ that satisfies $c\left(t_{0}\right)=z$. Thus whenever we consider a geodesic arc $\gamma$ joining $o$ to $z$ we can assume that, after the action of a suitable element of $\mathfrak{K}$, its initial direction $\dot{\gamma}$ lies in the closure $\bar{C}=\left\{\sum_{j} \lambda_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*} ; \lambda_{j} \geq 0\right\}$ of our chosen Weyl chamber.

Since we look at shortest geodesic arcs between the base point and a center point, we need some information of the cut locus. Sakai [5a-78B], p. 198] described the intersection
$\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$ of the tangent cut locus ${ }^{[0]}$ of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ with the closed Weyl chamber $\bar{C}$ as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})=\{X \in \bar{C} ; \delta(X)=\pi\} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

To describe the intersection of the inside ${ }^{\square 3}$ of $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$ with the center lattice, we call an element $\xi$ in a compact semisimple Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ extrinsically symmetric ${ }^{[\boxed{\pi a}}$ if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{ad}(\xi)^{3}=-\operatorname{ad}(\xi) \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

or, equivalently, if the spectrum of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$ is $\{0, \pm i\}$. We can describe the extrinsically symmetric elements of $\mathfrak{g}$ that lie in $\mathfrak{p}$ in terms of the roots system of $P$. Using the linear isotropy action we can assume that our extrinsically symmetric element lies in $\bar{C}$. All extrinsically symmetric elements in $\bar{C}$ can be read off from the labelled Dynkin diagram of $P$ :

Lemma 2.4. A nonzero element $\xi \in \bar{C}$ is extrinsically symmetric if and only $\xi=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ and the coefficient $h_{j}$ of $\alpha_{j}$ in the highest root $\delta$ is 1 .

Proof. Recall that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple, because $P$ is of compact type, and has therefore trivial center. Any element $\xi \in \bar{C}$ can hence be written as $\xi=\sum_{j} x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}$ with non-negative coefficients $x_{j}$.

Assume that $\xi$ is extrinsically symmetric and nonzero. Thus at least one of its coefficients $x_{j}$ does not vanish. As the center of $\mathfrak{g}$ is trivial, $\pm i$ are actually eigenvalues of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$. Since the spectrum of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$ consists only of 0 and $\pm i$, we see that $\alpha_{k}(\xi) \in\{0,1\}$ and hence $x_{k} \in\{0,1\}$. Let $\delta=\sum_{k} h_{k} \alpha_{k}$ be the highest root. Then $1=\delta(\xi)=\sum_{j, k} h_{k} x_{j} \alpha_{k}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)=\sum_{j} h_{j} x_{j}$, because at least on coefficient $x_{j}$ of $\xi$ is nonzero and $\alpha(\xi) \in\{0,1\}$ for any positive root. If two coefficients of $\xi$ were 1 , then $\delta(\xi) \geq 2$, since all $h_{j}$ are positive integers. Therefore only one coefficient $x_{j_{0}}$ of $X$ is 1 , i.e. $\xi=\alpha_{j_{0}}^{*}$. Since $1=\delta(\xi)=h_{j_{0}}$ we conclude that the coefficient of $\alpha_{j_{0}}$ in the highest root must be 1.

Conversely, if $\xi=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ and the coefficient $h_{j}=1$, then $\delta(\xi)=1$. Let $\alpha$ be a positive root w.r.t. $C$, then $\alpha=\sum_{k} c_{k} \alpha_{k}$ where the coefficients $c_{k}$ are non-negative integers and $\alpha(\xi)=c_{l} \leq \delta(\xi)=1$ (see Section (A.6). Thus $c_{l} \in\{0,1\}$. This shows that all eigenvalues of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$ are $\{0, \pm i\}$.

[^5]Remark 2.5. Kobayashi and Nagano [K\a-64] gave a similar characterization of extrinsically symmetric elements in $\mathfrak{p}$ using the Satake diagram of $P$ instead of its Dynkin diagram.

Lemma 2.6. A nonzero element $\pi X \in \bar{C} \cap \Gamma_{Z}(P)$ lies inside the tangent cut locus (i.e. $\delta(\pi X) \leq \pi$ ) of $\tilde{P}$ at $o$ if and only if $X$ is extrinsically symmetric. In particular $\pi X \in \operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\overline{\bar{C}})$.

Proof. Since $X \in \bar{C}$ we set $X=\sum_{j} x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}$ with $c_{j} \in \mathbb{N}_{0}$ (see Equation [..3). As in the proof of Lemma 2.4 we conclude from $\delta(X) \leq 1$ and $X \neq 0$ that $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ where the coefficient $h_{j}$ of $\alpha_{j}$ in $\delta$ is 1 . By Lemma [.4] the element $X$ is extrinsically symmetric and $\delta(\pi X)=\pi$.

Corollary 2.7. Let $\gamma(t)=\exp (\pi t X)$.o with $X \in \bar{C}$ be a geodesic in $\tilde{P}$ satisfying $\gamma(1) \in$ $Z(\tilde{P}, o)$. Assume that $\gamma$ is length minimizing on $[0,1]$ then $X$ is extrinsically symmetric. In particular any element of $Z(\tilde{P}, o)$ lies in the cut locus of $(\tilde{P}, o)$.
 $S_{\Omega}$ as the set of all $X \in \bar{C}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\alpha(X)>0 & \text { if } & \alpha \in \Sigma \cap \Omega ; \\
\alpha(X)<\pi & \text { if } & \alpha \in\{\delta\} \cap \Omega ; \\
\alpha(X)=0 & \text { if } & \alpha \in \Sigma \backslash \Omega ; \\
\alpha(X)=\pi & \text { if } & \alpha \in\{\delta\} \backslash \Omega . \tag{2.9}
\end{array}
$$

We observe that $S_{\Omega}$ is a subset of the tangent cut locus if and only if $\Omega$ does not contain $\delta$. The subset $I_{\Omega}:=\left\{k .(\exp (X) . o) ; k \in \mathfrak{K}, X \in S_{\Omega}\right\}, \mathfrak{K}$ denotes again the identity component of the isotropy group of $(\tilde{P}, o)$, is a submanifold of $\tilde{P}$ [Sa-78], p. 199], and we have the following Lemma (see [Sa-78a, Lemma 5.1] and [Sa-78], Lemma 5(1)]):

Lemma 2.8 ([Sa-78a, $\operatorname{Sa-78\square ]}]) . I_{\Omega} \cap I_{\Omega^{\prime}} \neq \emptyset$ if and only if $\Omega=\Omega^{\prime}$.
Corollary 2.9. Let $\xi$ and $\xi^{\prime}$ be two different extrinsically symmetric elements in $\bar{C}$ and $\gamma_{\pi \xi}$ and $\gamma_{\pi \xi^{\prime}}$ the geodesics in $\tilde{P}$ that start at o in direction $\pi \xi$, respectively $\pi \xi^{\prime}$. Then $z=\gamma_{\pi \xi}(1)$ and $z^{\prime}=\gamma_{\pi \xi^{\prime}}(1)$ are two different elements of the center of $(\tilde{P}, o)$.

Proof. We write $\xi=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ and $\xi^{\prime}=\alpha_{k}^{*}$ where the coefficients of $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ in the highest root are $h_{j}=h_{k}=1$. In view of Lemma [.. 8 it is sufficient to show that $S_{\alpha_{l}}=\left\{\pi \alpha_{l}^{*}\right\}$ if
 Let $X=\sum_{j} c_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}$ be an element of $S_{\alpha_{l}}$. As $X \in \bar{C}$, we get $c_{j} \geq 0$. By ( 2.66 ) we have $\alpha_{l}(X)=c_{l}>0$. From ( (2) we obtain $\alpha_{m}(X)=0$ if $m \neq l$, so that $c_{m}=0$ if $m \neq l$. Finally, by (2.), we get $\delta(X)=c_{l}=\pi$, because $h_{l}=1$. Thus $X=\pi \alpha_{l}^{*}$.

We summarize the last results in:

Theorem 2.10. There is a one-to-one correspondence between $Z(\tilde{P}, o)$ and the extrinsically symmetric elements (including 0) in a closed Weyl chamber $\bar{C}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$. More precisely:

For any center element $z$ of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ there exists precisely one shortest geodesic arc $\gamma$ in $\tilde{P}$ joining $\gamma(0)=o$ to $\gamma(\pi)=z$ whose initial direction $\dot{\gamma}$ lies in $\bar{C}$, and the element $\dot{\gamma} \in \mathfrak{p}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$. Conversely, if $\xi$ is an extrinsically symmetric element of $\bar{C}$ and $\gamma_{\xi}$ the corresponding geodesic emanating from $o$, then $\gamma_{\xi}$ is shortest on $[0, \pi]$ and $\gamma_{\xi}(\pi) \in Z(\tilde{P}, o)$.
Corollary 2.11 (see e.g. [Ca-27], [Tak-64], [Bu-85]]). The cardinality of $Z(\tilde{P}, o)$, this is also the order of the fundamental group of $\operatorname{Ad}(\tilde{P})$, is of one higher than the number of fundamental roots in $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ with coefficient 1 in the highest root.

Let $\tilde{P}$ be an irreducible symmetric space. Then its root system $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is irreducible. If $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is non-reduced, then it is of type $(\mathfrak{b c})_{r}[H e-78$, p. 475]. In this case every fundamental root has coefficient 2 in the highest root. Among the irreducible reduced root systems only the exceptional root systems of type $\mathfrak{e}_{8}, \mathfrak{f}_{4}$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$ have no fundamental roots with coefficient 1 in the highest root (see Table A. .ل1). Thus we get:
Corollary 2.12. Let $(\tilde{P}, o)$ be a simply connected irreducible pointed symmetric space of compact type. Then $Z(\tilde{P}, o)=\{o\}$ if and only if $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ is non-reduced or of type $\mathfrak{e}_{8}, \mathfrak{f}_{4}$ or $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$.

For non simply-connected pointed symmetric spaces of compact type it still holds that the initial direction of a shortest geodesic arc joining the base point to the center is up to scaling extrinsically symmetric, but the converse is not true any further.

Corollary 2.13. The initial direction $X:=\dot{\gamma}$ of a shortest geodesic arc $\gamma$ in $P$ joining o to a pole $\gamma(\pi)$ of $(P, o)$ is extrinsically symmetric.

Proof. Let $\tilde{\pi}: \tilde{P} \rightarrow P$ be the universal cover of $P$. We fix a point $\tilde{o} \in \tilde{P}$ with the property that $\tilde{\pi}(\tilde{o})=o$ and we lift the geodesic $\gamma$ to a geodesic in $\tilde{P}$ emanating from $\tilde{o}$. Now $\mathfrak{p}$ is also canonically identified with $T_{\tilde{\rho}} \tilde{P}$ and the initial direction of the lifted geodesic is again $X$, i.e. the geodesic $\tilde{\gamma}_{X}$ in $\tilde{P}$ starting at $\tilde{o}$ in direction $X$ satisfies $\tilde{\pi}^{\circ} \circ \tilde{\gamma}_{X}=\gamma$. Thus $\tilde{\gamma}_{X}(\pi) \in Z(\tilde{P}, \tilde{o})$ and $\tilde{\gamma}_{X}$ is shortest on $[0, \pi]$. The claim now follows from Corollary [.].

### 2.2. Classification of centrioles

Recall from Chapter $\mathbb{l}$ that a centriole point in a connected pointed symmetric space $(P, o)$ of compact type is a midpoint of a geodesic arc in $P$ joining $o$ to a pole of $(P, o)$. We denote by $\mathcal{P}(P, o)$ the set of all poles of $(P, o)$. Notice that $Z(P, o)=\{o\}$ implies $\mathcal{P}(P, o)=\emptyset$, as we do not consider $o$ as a pole of $(P, o)$. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ be the Cartan decomposition of $(P, o)$ and let $\mathfrak{a}$ be a maximal abelian subspace of $\mathfrak{p}$. The affine sublattice

$$
\begin{align*}
\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(P) & :=\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; \exp (X) . o \in \mathcal{P}(P, o)\}  \tag{2.10}\\
& =\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; \exp (X) . o \in Z(P, o), \exp (X) . o \neq o \text { and } \exp (2 X) . o=o\}
\end{align*}
$$



$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(P)=\left(\Gamma_{Z}(P) \cap \frac{1}{2} \Gamma_{o}(P)\right) \backslash \Gamma_{o}(P) \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Gamma_{o}(P)$ is the unit lattice of $(P, o)$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{o}(P):=\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; \exp (X) . o=o\} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

We want to describe all centrioles of $(P, o)$. Let $\mathfrak{K}$ be again the identity component of the isotropy group of $(P, o)$. If $j$ is a centriole point of $(P, o)$, then, by Lemma [.]. the same is true for any point in its $\mathfrak{K}$-orbit. Let $\gamma_{\pi X}$ be a geodesic emanating from $o$ in direction $\pi X \in \mathfrak{p}$ with the property that $\gamma_{\pi X}(1)$ is a pole of $(P, o)$. After conjugation by a suitable element of $\mathfrak{K}$, we can assume that $X$ lies in our previously fixed closed Weyl chamber $\bar{C}$. Moreover, we suppose that $\gamma_{\pi X}$ is shortest on $\left[0, \frac{1}{2}\right]$ (until the centriole point), so that we are looking for elements $X$ that satisfy:

1. $\pi X \in \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(P)$;
2. $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies inside ${ }^{\boxed{\pi a n}}$ or on $\operatorname{Cut}_{P}(\bar{C})^{\boxed{\pi}}$.

Remark 2.14. Since the number of such elements $X$ is finite, centrioles are $\mathfrak{K}$-orbits in $P$ (see [CN-88, Nag-88]). Let $\gamma$ be any geodesic arc in $P$ joining the base point $o=\gamma(0)$ to a centriole point $j=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)$ of $(P, o)$. Since the whole $\mathfrak{K}$-orbit consists of geodesic arcs of same length joining $o$ to the centriole of $(P, o)$ containing $j$, the first variation formula shows that the vector $\dot{\gamma}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)$ is perpendicular to the tangent space of the centriole at $j$ (see [Sa-96]).

It is well known that centrioles are totally geodesic (see [CN-88, Nag-88]). But Nagano stated more, namely that centrioles are always reflective, also if $P$ is not simply connected (see [Nag-88, Prop. 2.12(ii), p. 62] and his reference to [CN-88]). For completeness we include the proof. For compact Lie groups the centrosome $C_{z}(\mathfrak{G}, e)$ is the fix point set of the involution $g \mapsto z g^{-1}$ and hence reflective. Hence we may now restrict our attention to connected compact pointed symmetric spaces $(P, o)$.

Lemma 2.15 (Prop. 2.9 in [CN-88], Theorem 3.3 in [Ch-89]). For any pole $z$ of $(P, o)$, there exists a unique fix point free involutive isometry $\rho_{z}$ of $P$ mapping o to $z$ such that the orbit space $P / \Gamma_{z}$ with $\Gamma_{z}:=\left\{\mathrm{Id}, \rho_{z}\right\}$ is a symmetric space.

Proof. (see the proof of Prop. 2.9 in [ [DN-88]). The Cartan map $\iota^{P}: P \mapsto \Im(P), p \mapsto s_{p}$ identifies $o$ and $z$, because $s_{z}=s_{o}$. Since the Cartan map is a covering and its image is again a symmetric space (see section (4.2), there exists a discrete subgroup $\Gamma$ of the centralizer $\Delta$ of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ in $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ such that the image of $\iota^{P}$ is isomorphic to $P / \Gamma$ (see Theorem [.]. and [W0-84, p. 244]). As $\Gamma$ is the deck transformation group of the covering

[^6]$\iota^{P}$, every nontrivial element of $\Gamma$ acts fix point free. Since $\iota^{P}(o)=\iota^{P}(z)$, there must be a unique element $\rho_{z}$ in $\Gamma$ with $\rho_{z}(o)=z$. Let $\gamma$ be a geodesic in $P$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma(1)=z$, then $\gamma(2)=o$ (Observation प.6) . Let $\tau_{t}:=s_{\gamma\left(\frac{t}{2}\right)} s_{\gamma(0)}$ be the one-parameter subgroup of transvections along $\gamma$ (see also [Sa-96], p. 175]), then $\tau_{1}$ maps $\gamma(0)=o$ to $\gamma(1)=z$ and squares to the identity, because $\tau_{1} \circ \tau_{1}=\tau_{2}=s_{\gamma(1)} s_{\gamma(0)}=s_{z} s_{o}=s_{o}^{2}=$ Id . Since $\rho_{z}$ commutes with any transvection, we get $\rho_{z}^{2}(o)=\rho_{z}(z)=\rho_{z}\left(\tau_{1}(o)\right)=\tau_{1}\left(\rho_{z}(o)\right)=$ $\tau_{1}\left(\tau_{1}(o)\right)=\tau_{2}(o)=o$. Hence $\rho_{z}^{2}$ is an element of $\Gamma$ that has a fix point. Thus $\rho_{z}^{2}=\mathrm{Id}$. This shows that $\Gamma_{z}:=\left\{\operatorname{Id}, \rho_{z}\right\}$ is a subgroup of $\Delta$ that is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$. Theorem A. ${ }^{-1}$ implies that $P / \Gamma_{z}$ is a symmetric space.

Proposition 2.16 (see Prop. 2.12(ii) in [Nag-88]). Centrioles of connected compact pointed symmetric spaces are reflective. More precisely, the centrosome $C_{z}(P, o)$ is the fix point set of the involutive automorphism $r_{z}:=\rho_{z} s_{o}$.

Proof. Let $z$ be a pole of $(P, o)$ and $j \in C_{z}(P, o)$ the midpoint of a geodesic arc $\gamma$ in $P$ joining $\gamma(0)=o$ to $\gamma(1)=z$. Then $\tilde{\gamma}:=\rho_{z} \circ \gamma$ is again a geodesic in $P$ and satisfies $\tilde{\gamma}(0)=z$ and $\tilde{\gamma}(1)=o$. Let $\pi_{z}: P \rightarrow P / \Gamma_{z}$ the canonical projection, then $\pi_{z} \circ \gamma=\pi_{z} \circ \tilde{\gamma}$. Hence $\tilde{\gamma}(t)=\gamma(t+1)$. Thus $r_{z}(j)=r_{z}\left(\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)=\rho_{z}\left(s_{o}\left(\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)\right)=\rho_{z}\left(\gamma\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)=$ $\tilde{\gamma}\left(\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=j$.

Conversely, let $j$ be a fix point of $r_{z}$. Since $\rho_{z}$ is involutive we get $\rho_{z}(j)=s_{o}(j)$. Let $\gamma$ be a geodesic in $P$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=j$. Then $\pi_{z}\left(\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)=$ $\pi_{z}\left(\rho_{z}(j)\right)=\pi_{z}\left(s_{o}(j)\right)=\pi_{z}\left(\gamma\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)$. Since a geodesics in symmetric spaces are orbits of one-parameter groups of isometries, they close at any self-intersection. Thus $\left(\pi_{z} \circ \gamma\right)(t)=\left(\pi_{z} \circ \gamma\right)(t+1)$ and in particular $\left(\pi_{z} \circ \gamma\right)(0)=\left(\pi_{z} \circ \gamma\right)(1)$. Hence either $\gamma(1)=\gamma(0)=o$ or $\gamma(1)=z$. The first equation implies $\gamma(t)=\gamma(t+1)$ and hence $j=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=\gamma\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)=s_{o}(j)=\rho_{z}(j)$. This contradicts the fact that $\rho_{z}$ has no fix point. Thus $\gamma(1)=z$ and $j$ lies in $C_{z}(P, o)$.

To prove that $r_{z}$ is an involution we actually show that $s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}=\rho_{z}$. Since $\rho_{z}$ commutes with any transvection we get $\left(s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}\right)\left(s_{p} s_{q}\right)=s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o} s_{p} s_{q}=s_{o} s_{o} s_{p} \rho_{z} s_{q}=s_{p} \rho_{z} s_{q} s_{o} s_{o}=$ $\left(s_{p} s_{q}\right)\left(s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}\right)$ for all points $p$ and $q$ in $P$. As $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ is generated by the products of two geodesic symmetries, we see that $s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}$ centralizes $\mathfrak{T}(P)$. Since $\rho_{z}$ is an involution without fix points, the same holds true for $s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}$. Moreover $\left(s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}\right)(o)=z$. Lemma Tha yields $s_{o} \rho_{z} s_{o}=\rho_{z}$ by uniqueness.

Remark 2.17. Let $C_{z}(P, o)$ be a centrosome in $(P, o)$ and $r_{z}$ the corresponding reflection defined in Proposition [2.]6, then $r_{z}(o)=z$.

While the center lattice of a symmetric space $P$ of compact type can be read off from its root system (Equation [2.3), the same is not true for its unit lattice, e.g. for adjoint spaces the unit lattice coincides with its center lattice. Actually, a symmetric space of compact type is uniquely determined by its root system labelled with its multiplicities and its unit lattice [He-78, [0-69-1]. For simply connected pointed symmetric spaces ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) of compact type the unit lattice can still be described in terms of its root system. Following Loos (see [0-69-1], pp. 25, 69, 77]) the unit lattice of ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})=\operatorname{span}_{\pi \mathbb{Z}}(\tilde{\mathcal{R}}(\tilde{P})) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\check{\mathcal{R}}(\tilde{P})$ is the system of inverse roots w.r.t. the root system $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ of $\tilde{P}$ corresponding to $\mathfrak{a}$. Let $\Sigma=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}\right\}$ be a fundamental root system in $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ corresponding to a Weyl chamber $C$. In view of Corollary $[.12$ we can ignore symmetric spaces with nonreduced root systems in our further considerations. Hence we may suppose that $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ is reduced. Then $\check{\Sigma}=\left\{\check{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\alpha}_{r}\right\}$ is a fundamental root system of $\check{\mathcal{R}}(\tilde{P})$ (see e.g. [Se-87]) and $\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})=\operatorname{span}_{\pi \mathbb{Z}}(\check{\Sigma}) \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

We next want to express the vectors of the dual basis $\Sigma^{*}=\left\{\alpha_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}^{*}\right\}$ in the basis $\check{\Sigma}=\left\{\check{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\alpha}_{r}\right\}$ of $\mathfrak{a}$. As a first step we express the root vectors of $\Sigma$ in the basis $\Sigma^{*}$ : $H_{j}:=H_{\alpha_{j}}=\sum_{k} s_{j k} \alpha_{k}^{*}$ with $s_{j k}=\alpha_{k}\left(H_{j}\right)=\left\langle H_{j}, H_{k}\right\rangle$. Since $\check{\alpha}_{j}=2 \frac{H_{j}}{\left|\alpha_{j}\right|^{2}}$ (see Equation (.17) we obtain $\check{\alpha}_{j}=\sum_{k} \check{s}_{j k} \alpha_{k}^{*}$ with $\check{s}_{j k}=2 \frac{\left\langle H_{j}, H_{k}\right\rangle}{\left|\alpha_{j}\right|^{2}}=: c_{k j}$, where $C=\left(c_{j k}\right)$ is the Cartan matrix (see Equation (18). Hence $\alpha_{j}^{*}=\sum_{k} s_{j k}^{*} \check{\alpha}_{k}$ where $s_{j k}^{*}$ are the entries of $\left(C^{-1}\right)^{T}$. We conclude:

Lemma 2.18. Assume that $\tilde{P}$ is an irreducible simply connected symmetric space of compact type. Then the vector $\pi \alpha_{j}^{*}$ lies in $\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})$ if and only if the $j$-th column of $C^{-1}$ has only integer entries.

Equation [.] can be rephrased as follows: An element $X$ lies in $\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ if and only if $X$ lies in $\Gamma_{Z}(\tilde{P})$ but not in $\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})$ and $2 X$ lies in $\Gamma_{o}(\tilde{P})$. Thus we get:

Lemma 2.19. Assume that $\tilde{P}$ is an irreducible simply connected symmetric space of compact type. Let $X=\pi \sum_{j} c_{j} \check{\alpha}_{j}$ be an element of $\Gamma_{Z}(\tilde{P})$. Then $X$ lies also in $\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ if and only if the coefficients $c_{j}$ are all half-integers (elements of $\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{Z}$ ), but not all integers. In particular $\pi \alpha_{j}^{*}$ lies in $\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ if and only if the $j$-th column of $C^{-1}$ has only half-integer entries that are not all integers.

We can now describe all centriole points in ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) :
Theorem 2.20. Assume that $\tilde{P}$ is an irreducible simply connected symmetric space of compact type. There are four possible types of elements $X \in \bar{C}$ that satisfy

1. $\pi X \in \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ and
2. $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies inside or on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$ (see Footnote on p. 四),
namely:
Type I: $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ where the coefficient of $\alpha_{j}$ in the highest root is $h_{j}=1$ (i.e. $X$ is extrinsically symmetric) and, moreover, the entries of the $j$-th column of $C^{-1}$ are half-integers, but not all integers. The element $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies in $\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$.

Type II: $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ where the coefficient of $\alpha_{j}$ in the highest root is $h_{j}=2$ and, moreover, the entries of the $j$-th column of $C^{-1}$ are half-integers but not all integers. The element $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$.

Type III: $X=2 \alpha_{j}^{*}$ where the coefficient of $\alpha_{j}$ in the highest root is $h_{j}=1$ (i.e. $\alpha_{j}^{*}$ is extrinsically symmetric) and, moreover, the entries of the $j$-th column of $C^{-1}$ are quarter-integers (elements of $\frac{1}{4} \mathbb{Z}$ ) but not all half-integers. The element $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$.

Type IV: $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}+\alpha_{k}^{*}, k \neq j$, where the coefficients of $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ in the highest root are both $1, h_{j}=h_{k}=1$ ( $X$ is the sum of two extrinsically symmetric elements in $\bar{C}$ ), and, moreover, the sum of the $j$-th and the $k$-th column of $C^{-1}$ has half-integer entries that are not all integers. The element $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$.

Conversely any element $X$ of type I, II, III or IV satisfies the requirements 1 and 2.
Proof. The element $X \in \bar{C}$ can be written as $X=\sum_{j} x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}$ with $x_{j} \geq 0$. Since $\pi X \in$ $\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ the coefficients $x_{j}$ are non-negative integers. As $0 \notin \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$ at least one coefficient $x_{j}$ is non-zero. Since $\tilde{P}$ is an irreducible simply connected symmetric space of compact type, the tangent cut locus in $\bar{C}$ is described by Equation [.4. Let $\delta=\sum_{j} h_{j} \alpha_{j}$ be the highest root, then $\frac{1}{2} \pi X \in \overline{\mathrm{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}}$ if and only if $\sum_{j} h_{j} x_{j} \leq 2$. We distinguish several cases:

1. Exactly one coefficient $x_{j}$ does not vanish.
a) If $h_{j}=1$, there are two cases:
i) $x_{j}=1$ : Then $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}$. Since $X \in \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$, Lemma shows that $X$ is of type I.
ii) $x_{j}=2$ : Then $X=2 \alpha_{j}^{*}$. Since $X \in \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$, Lemma LTO shows that $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}$ is of type III.
b) If $h_{j}=2$, the only possibility is $x_{j}=1$ and, by Lemma 210 , $X$ is of type II, since $X \in \Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P})$.
2. Exactly two coefficients $x_{j}$ and $x_{k}(j \neq k)$ do not vanish. Since $h_{j} x_{j}$ and $h_{k} x_{k}$ are both greater to or equal to 1 and $h_{j} x_{j}+h_{k} x_{k} \leq 2$ we get $h_{j}=x_{j}=h_{k}=x_{k}=1$, so that $X=\alpha_{j}^{*}+\alpha_{k}^{*}$. By Lemma 2.19 is of type IV.
3. At least three coefficients $x_{j}, x_{k}$ and $x_{l}$ do not vanish. Since $h_{j} x_{j}, h_{k} x_{k}$ and $h_{l} x_{l}$ are all at least 1 , we get $h_{j} x_{j}+h_{k} x_{k}+h_{l} x_{l} \geq 3$. This contradicts the requirement that $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies inside or on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$.

Remark 2.21. Given a pole $z$ of $(\tilde{P}, o)$, one gets a symmetric space $\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}$ by identifying $o$ and $z$ (see Lemma [2.5 and the original results in [CN-88, Nag-88, Nag-92]). The corresponding projection is $\pi_{z}: \tilde{P} \rightarrow \tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}$. Any centriole in the centrosome $C_{z}(\tilde{P}, o)$ projects to a polar of the pointed symmetric space $\left(\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}, \pi_{z}(o)\right)$. A polar of $\left(\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}, \pi_{z}(o)\right)$ is a connected component of the set of all midpoints of closed geodesics in $\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}$ that start in $\pi_{z}(o)$, or, equivalently, a connected component of the fix point set of the geodesic symmetry of $\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}$ at $\pi_{z}(o)$ (see [CN-78, [CN-88, Nag-88, Nag-92]). Poles are singleton

## 2. Centers and centrioles

polars (see Observation [.6). Lists of polars can be found in [CN-78, CN-88]. A more detailed case-by-case determination of these polars is described in Nag-88 and further proofs can be found in Nag-92]. It might be possible to establish case-by-case a list of all centrioles in $C_{z}(\tilde{P}, o)$ by looking at those polars of $\left(\tilde{P} / \Gamma_{z}, \pi_{z}(o)\right)$ that are not projections of polars of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ (see also [Bu-85] or [SS-9], 1.3b]). Burns and Nagano discovered a necessary condition in terms of roots for a vector to be the initial direction of a shortest geodesic arc joining a base point to its polar (see [Bu-8.5, Lemma 2.1, Prop. 2.2], Nag-88, Prop. 6.5, p. 72], Nag-92, pp. 52 ff., in particular Prop. 2.9 and Cor. 2.13], [Bu-9.3], Lemma 2.1, Prop. 2.2]). Their proofs are quite similar to the above proof of
 shortest up to the pole. We are not aware that a complete description of all shortest geodesics to centrioles in an irreducible simply connected pointed symmetric space of compact type in terms of its root system has been known so far.
Remark 2.22. If $X=2 \alpha_{j}^{*}$ is of type III, then $j=\gamma_{\pi X}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=\gamma_{\alpha_{j}^{*}}(\pi)$ is an element of the center of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ (Theorem [ITI). One example occurs if $\tilde{P}=\mathrm{SU}_{4 n}$ and $\gamma_{\alpha_{j}^{*}}(\pi)$ is an element of order four in $Z\left(\mathrm{SU}_{4 n}\right) \cong Z_{4 n}$.

Remark 2.23. If $(\tilde{P}, o)$ is an irreducible simply connected pointed symmetric space of compact type that has a pole $z$, and if $\gamma_{\pi X}$ is a shortest geodesic arc in $P$ joining $\gamma_{\pi X}(0)=o$ to $\gamma_{\pi X}(1)=z$ where $X$ lies in a fixed closed Weyl chamber $\bar{C}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$, then $X$ is of type I. On the other hand, by Theorem the element $X$ is unique up to conjugation by the identity component of the isotropy group of $(\tilde{P}, o)$. Thus the number of poles of ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) can be read off from the root system of $\tilde{P}$. To admit poles, the center of ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) needs to be non-trivial (see Observation [1.5). Therefore the root system of $\tilde{P}$ must be reduced. The number of poles of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ now coincides with the number of center elements of order two in the connected simply connected compact simple Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ that has the same root system as $\tilde{P}$. Notice that whenever the center of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ contains only one point besides $\sigma^{\mathbb{\mathbb { D }}}$, the center of $\mathfrak{G}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ and hence $(\tilde{P}, o)$ admits precisely one pole. Moreover, we observe that most simply connected simple real Lie groups have either no or just one center element of order two. The only exception is $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}(n \geq 2)$ whose center is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ and hence contains three elements of order two. Thus poles of ( $\tilde{P}, o)$ are mostly unique. The exceptions are the spaces whose the root system is of type $\mathfrak{d}_{2 n}$ with $n \geq 2$, namely $\tilde{P}=\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$ and $\tilde{P}=\tilde{G}_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{R}^{4 n}\right)=\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} /\left(\mathrm{SO}_{2 n} \times \mathrm{SO}_{2 n}\right)$ with $n \geq 2$. They have three poles (see also [CN-88, pp. 293 f$]$ and [Nag-88, §2]).

We now want to show that the centrioles corresponding to two elements $X$ and $Y$ mentioned in Theorem [2.20] that are not conjugate under the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ are distinct. For this we use again Sakai's description of the tangent cut locus of ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) from [Sa-78a, $5 \mathrm{Sa-78]}]$ (see also page $\mathbb{Z}$ ). A direct consequence of Corollary [...] is:

[^7]Corollary 2.24. If $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}(j \neq k)$ have both coefficient 1 in the highest root, $h_{j}=$ $h_{k}=1$, then the $\mathfrak{K}$-orbits of the centriole points $j=\gamma_{\pi \alpha_{j}^{*}}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)$ and $j^{\prime}=\gamma_{\pi \alpha_{k}^{*}}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)$ are disjoint.

To investigate the other cases we need:
Lemma 2.25. Using the notation introduced for Lemma
(1) If $h_{j}=1$, then $S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}\right\}}=\left\{\pi \alpha_{j}^{*}\right\}$;
(2) If $h_{j}=2$, then $S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}\right\}}=\left\{\frac{1}{2} \pi \alpha_{j}^{*}\right\}$;
(3) If $j \neq k$ and $h_{j}=h_{k}=1$, then

$$
S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}}=\left\{x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}+x_{k} \alpha_{k}^{*} ; x_{j}>0, x_{k}>0, x_{j}+x_{k}=\pi\right\} .
$$

In particular $\frac{1}{2} \pi\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}+\alpha_{k}^{*}\right) \in S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}}$.
Proof. We first observe that in all three cases Equation 2.0 is empty and that Equation T. 2 reads as $\delta(X)=\pi$. Claim 1 has been shown in the proof of Corollary [..9. The proof of Claim 2 is similar: Let $X \in S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}\right\}}$. Since $X \in \bar{C}$ we set $X=\sum_{k} x_{k} \alpha_{k}^{*}$ with $x_{k} \geq 0$. By Equation 2.6 we have $\alpha_{j}(X)>0$ and therefore $x_{j}>0$. Using Equation 2.8 we get $\alpha_{l}(X)=0$ if $l \neq j$. Hence $x_{l}=0$ for $l \neq j$. Finally, by Equation [.9, $\delta(X)=\pi$. If $d_{j}=1$ as in (1), we get yields $x_{j}=\pi$ and, if $d_{j}=2$ as in (2), we obtain $2 x_{j}=\pi$. Therefore $X=\frac{1}{2} \pi \alpha_{j}^{*}$ if $d_{j}=2$. To show the third claim let again $X=\sum_{k} x_{k} \alpha_{k}^{*} \in S_{\left\{\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}}$ with $x_{k} \geq 0$. Equation [2.6] yields $x_{j}, x_{k}>0$ and, by Equation [2.8, $x_{l}=0$ if $l \neq j, k$. Finally, with $d_{j}=d_{k}=1$ Equation IWM implies $\delta(X)=x_{j}+x_{k}=\pi$.

Lemmata 2.2 .5 and 2.8 imply:
Corollary 2.26. Let $X, Y \in \bar{C}$ be two different ${ }^{\text {T }}$ elements mentioned in Theorem 2.20 of type II, III or IV. Then the $\mathfrak{K}$-orbits of the corresponding centriole points $j:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(1)$ and $j^{\prime}:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi Y}(1)$ are disjoint.

Corollary 2.27. Let $X \in \bar{C}$ be an element of type $I$ and $Y \in \bar{C}$ be an element of type II, III or IV (see Theorem (20]). Then the $\mathfrak{K}$-orbits in $\tilde{P}$ of the corresponding centriole points $j:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(1)$ and $j^{\prime}:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi Y}(1)$ are disjoint.

Proof. Since $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ lies in the interior of the tangent cut locus there is $\varepsilon>0$ such that $\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}$ realizes the distance (is shortest) between $o=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(0)$ and $\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(t)$ for $t \in[0,1+\varepsilon)$. Assume that there exists $k \in \mathfrak{K}$ with $k \cdot \gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(1)=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi Y}(1)$. Since $k$ acts by isometries and leaves $o$ fix, the geodesic $k \cdot \gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}$ still realizes the distance between $o=k \cdot \gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(0)$ and $k \cdot \gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(t)$ for $t \in[0,1+\varepsilon)$. But $k \cdot \gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(1)=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi Y}(1)$ lies in the cut locus of $o$, since $\frac{1}{2} \pi Y$ lies in the tangent cut locus. A contradiction.

We can summarize Corollaries $\lceil .24,[2.26]$ and $\overline{2.2]}$ as follows:

[^8]Theorem 2.28. Let $\frac{1}{2} \pi X$ and $\frac{1}{2} \pi Y$ be two different elements of $\Gamma_{\mathcal{P}}(\tilde{P}) \cap \bar{C}$ lying either inside or on $\operatorname{Cut}_{\tilde{P}}(\bar{C})$ (see Footnote $\mathbb{\square}$ on $p$. $\mathbb{\square}$ ). Then the $\mathfrak{K}$-orbits in $\tilde{P}$ of the corresponding centriole points $j:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi X}(1)$ and $j^{\prime}:=\gamma_{\frac{1}{2} \pi Y}(1)$ of $(\tilde{P}, o)$ are disjoint.
Remark 2.29. Theorem $\widetilde{2.20]}$ and Theorem $[2.28$ show that the number of centrioles of a simply connected pointed symmetric space ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) can read off from its root system.
Remark 2.30. There may well be an isometry $g$ of $\tilde{P}$ fixing $o$ with the property that $j^{\prime}=g . j$, where $j$ and $j^{\prime}$ are the centriole points of Theorem 2.28 . A typical situation for this phenomenon is the following: The symmetric space $\tilde{P}=\mathfrak{G}$ is a simply connected compact simple Lie group, and $g$ is an isometry of $\mathfrak{G}$ induced from a non-trivial Dynkin diagram automorphism. Then $g$ may interchange two extrinsically symmetric elements in the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g} \cong T_{e} \mathfrak{G}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ that are not in the same $\mathfrak{K}$-Orbit. This happens e.g. for $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$. But such an isometry $g$ is never in the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group of $(\tilde{P}, o)$.

For any pole $z$ of $(P, o)$ there exists at least one ${ }^{201}$ centriole that consists of midpoints of shortest geodesic arcs in $P$ joining $o$ to $z$. We call such centrioles minimal ${ }^{[2]}$. By Theorem [.] an Corollary [.]. 3 these centrioles correspond to vectors of type I.

Example $2.31\left(\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})\right.$ of type $\left.\mathfrak{c}_{r}\right)$. To study the number of poles and centrioles of a simply connected irreducible pointed symmetric space whose root system has type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$, it is sufficient to look at the symplectic group $\mathrm{Sp}_{r}$, since these numbers depend only on the root system. As the center of $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$, the symplectic group has precisely one pole, namely -Id. Any fundamental root system of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$ contains only one fundamental root, namely $\alpha_{r}$, with coefficient 1 in the highest root (see Table [A.D, p. [6.5). The element $\alpha_{r}^{*}$ must be of type I and therefore elements of type III and IV do not occur (see Theorem $\overline{2.201)}$ ). The question whether there are elements of type II remains. Instead of inverting the Cartan matrix, we rather look at the elements $\alpha_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \alpha_{r-1}^{*}$ explicitly. The Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s p}_{r}$ of $\mathrm{Sp}_{r}$ consists of all $2 r \times 2 r$ complex matrices of the form $\left(\begin{array}{rr}-\bar{B} & \frac{B}{A}\end{array}\right)$ where $A$ is a skew-hermitian and $B$ a symmetric $r \times r$ matrix. As maximal torus in $\mathfrak{s p}_{r}$ we take the set formed by those matrices where $B$ vanishes and $A$ is a purely imaginary diagonal matrix. A fundamental root system is formed by the elements $\alpha_{j}=\epsilon_{j}-\epsilon_{j+1}$ for $1 \leq j \leq r-1$ and $\alpha_{r}=2 \epsilon_{r}$, where $\epsilon_{j}\left(i\left(\begin{array}{cc}D & 0 \\ 0 & -D\end{array}\right)\right)=d_{j}$, the $(j, j)$-entry of the real diagonal $r \times r$ matrix $D$. The roots $\alpha_{j}$ with $1 \leq j \leq r-1$ have coefficient 2 in the highest root, while the coefficient of $\alpha_{r}$ is the highest root is 1 He-78, pp. 463 f. and pp. 476 f .]. If we denote by $E_{j}$ the diagonal matrix $i\left(\begin{array}{rl}D_{j} & 0 \\ 0 & -D_{j}\end{array}\right)$, where all entries of $D_{j}$ vanish except the $(j, j)$-entry which is 1 , the corresponding dual basis is $\alpha_{j}^{*}=\sum_{k=1}^{j} E_{k}$ for $1 \leq j \leq r-1$ and $\alpha_{r}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k=1}^{r} E_{k}$. The geodesic in $\mathrm{Sp}_{r}$ defined

[^9]by $\alpha_{j}^{*}$ is $\gamma_{j}(t):=\exp \left(2 t \alpha_{j}^{*}\right)$ (see Equation (T.⿹). Thus $\gamma_{r}(\pi)=-\mathrm{Id}$, the only non-trivial center element of $\mathrm{Sp}_{r}$, and $\gamma_{j}(\pi) \neq-\mathrm{Id}$ for $1 \leq j \leq r-1$. Hence elements of type II do not occur. This shows:

An irreducible simply connected pointed symmetric space ( $\tilde{P}, o$ ) whose root system is of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$ has exactly one pole and one centriole which is, of course, minimal.

This observation is not new, it can be found in [Bu-85] and [Nag-92, Prop. 2.23(i)].
Example $2.32\left(\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})\right.$ of type $\left.\mathfrak{c}_{7}\right)$. The Cartan matrix of the Dynkin diagram of type $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ given in Table on page 6.5

$$
C=\left(\begin{array}{rrrrrrr}
2 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 0 & -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 2 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 2
\end{array}\right)
$$

and its inverse is

$$
C^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrrrrr}
\frac{7}{2} & 2 & 4 & 6 & \frac{9}{2} & 3 & \frac{3}{2} \\
2 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
4 & 3 & 6 & 8 & 6 & 4 & 2 \\
6 & 4 & 8 & 12 & 9 & 6 & 3 \\
\frac{9}{2} & 3 & 6 & 9 & \frac{15}{2} & 5 & \frac{5}{2} \\
3 & 2 & 4 & 6 & 5 & 4 & 2 \\
\frac{3}{2} & 1 & 2 & 3 & \frac{5}{2} & 2 & \frac{3}{2} .
\end{array}\right) .
$$

By Theorem [2.20 and [2.28] we get:
A simply connected symmetric space whose root system is of type $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ has two centrioles:

- a minimal centriole containing $\operatorname{Exp}_{o}\left(\frac{\pi}{2} \alpha_{7}^{*}\right)=\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \alpha_{7}^{*}\right)$.o defined by the extrinsically symmetric element $\alpha_{7}^{*}$;
- a non-minimal centriole containing $\operatorname{Exp}_{o}\left(\frac{\pi}{2} \alpha_{1}^{*}\right)=\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \alpha_{1}^{*}\right)$.o defined by the element $\alpha_{1}^{*}$ of type II.

Example 2.33. To find an example of elements of type IV, we consider a root system of type $\mathfrak{d}_{4}$ as e.g. for $\tilde{P}=\mathrm{Spin}_{8}$. The corresponding Dynkin diagram can be found in Table A.d (p. 6.5). The roots $\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{3}$ and $\alpha_{4}$ have coefficient one in the highest root. The Cartan matrix $C$ and its inverse are

$$
C=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
2 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 2 & -1 & -1 \\
0 & -1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 & 2
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad C^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
1 & 1 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\
1 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\
\frac{1}{2} & 1 & 1 & \frac{1}{2} \\
\frac{1}{2} & 1 & \frac{1}{2} & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

This shows that the elements $\alpha_{1}^{*}, \alpha_{3}^{*}$ and $\alpha_{4}^{*}$ are of type I and $\alpha_{1}^{*}+\alpha_{3}^{*}, \alpha_{1}^{*}+\alpha_{4}^{*}$ and $\alpha_{3}^{*}+\alpha_{4}^{*}$ are of type IV.
2. Centers and centrioles

Remark 2.34. We have seen that all types of elements mentioned in Theorem occur in examples.

## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

In his proof of Bott's periodicity theorem for orthogonal groups Milnor constructed the inclusion chain

$$
\begin{array}{lllllll} 
& \mathfrak{G}=\mathrm{SO}_{16 n} & \supset & P_{1}=\mathrm{SO}_{16 n} / \mathrm{U}_{8 n} & \supset & P_{2}=\mathrm{U}_{8 n} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4 n} & \supset \\
\supset & P_{3}=G_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4 n}\right)  \tag{3.1}\\
\supset & P_{4}=\mathrm{Sp}_{2 n} & \supset & P_{5}=\mathrm{Sp}_{2 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n} & \supset & P_{6}=\mathrm{U}_{2 n} / \mathrm{O}_{2 n} & \supset \\
\supset & P_{8}=\mathrm{SO}_{n} & & & & &
\end{array}
$$

of symmetric spaces [Mil-69], § 24] in terms of complex structures:
Let $P_{1}$ be one of the two isomorphic connected components of the set of all complex structures in $\mathrm{SO}_{16 n}$, i.e. $P_{1} \cong \mathrm{SO}_{16 n} / \mathrm{U}_{8 n}$. Choose an element $j_{1}$ in $P_{1}$ and denote by $P_{2}$ the set of all complex structures in $P_{1}$ that anticommute with $j_{1}$ in the sense that $j \in P_{2}$ satisfies $j j_{1}=-j_{1} j$. The space $P_{2}$ is connected (see Section [J.2) and isomorphic to $\mathrm{U}_{8 n} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4 n}$. In $P_{2}$ we again fix a point $j_{2}$ and consider the set of all complex structures in $P_{2}$ that anti-commute with $j_{2}$. The choice of $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$ (together with $j_{1} j_{2}$ ) induces a quaternionic structure on $\mathbb{R}^{16 n}$. The space of all complex structures in $P_{2}$ that anticommute with $j_{2}$ can be identified with the Grassmannian of all quaternionic subspaces of $\mathbb{R}^{16 n}$ [Mil-69, p. 139]. This space has several connected components. The component consisting of all half-dimensional quaternionic subspaces of $\mathbb{R}^{16 n}$ will be denoted by $P_{3}$. Iterating this scheme and making prudent choices of connected components, one gets the above inclusion chain.

Milnor showed that $P_{k+1}$ can also be described as a connected component of the set of all shortest geodesic arcs in $P_{k}$ joining $j_{k}$ to $-j_{k}$ [【id-69], Lemma 24.4]. This relates his approach with Bott's original idea in [Bo-59]].

In Section we present an abstract version of Milnor's construction starting with an arbitrary compact connected Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$. We focus on the equivalence between certain centrioles and some components of the set of all complex structures that 'anti'-commute with some chosen ones. At some steps we may, as Milnor, have to choose a connected component. Hence there may be several inclusion chains of connected spaces starting with the same connected compact real Lie group. In Section [3.2 we study inclusion chains that start with a connected simple compact real Lie group and that consist only of minimal centrioles.

### 3.1. Generalizing Milnor's construction

To generalize Milnor's construction we start with an arbitrary compact connected real Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$. Assume that $\mathfrak{G}$ has a pole $z$, i.e. a center element of order two (Observation [.3]). We call an element $j$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ a $z$-complex structure if $j^{2}=z$ or, equivalently, if $j$ is

## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

the midpoint of a geodesic arc in $\mathfrak{G}$ joining the identity to $z$ (Observation $\mathbb{L 4}$ ). We say that two $z$-complex structures $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$ of $\mathfrak{G} z$-commute ${ }^{[\mathbb{Z}}$, if $j_{1} j_{2}=z j_{2} j_{1}$.

We now choose a connected component $P_{1}$ of the set of all $z$-complex structures in $\mathfrak{G}$. Since $P_{1}$ is a centriole of $(\mathfrak{G}, e)$, it is a totally geodesic conjugacy orbit of $\mathfrak{G}$ (see Remark [2.14) and hence a compact symmetric space.

Assume that we have constructed a totally geodesic inclusion chain

$$
\mathfrak{G} \supset P_{1} \supset \ldots \supset P_{k}
$$

in the following way: For $2 \leq l \leq k$ the space $P_{l}$ is a connected component of the set of all $z$-complex structures of $\mathfrak{G}$ that are contained in $P_{l-1}$ and that $z$-commute with a fixed element $j_{l-1}$ of $P_{l-1}$. Let us fix a point $j_{k}$ in $P_{k}$. This point is of course a $z$ complex structure of $\mathfrak{G}$. Assume that there is a point $j \in P_{k}$ that $z$-commutes with $j_{k}$ (see Assumption 3.31 below).

Lemma 3.1. Let $\gamma$ be a geodesic in $P_{k}$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=j_{k}$ and $\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=j$. Then $\gamma(1)=z j_{k}$.

Proof. Since $P_{k}$ is a totally geodesic submanifold of $\mathfrak{G}$, the curve $j_{k}^{-1} \gamma$ is a geodesic in $\mathfrak{G}$ starting at the identity. Hence $j_{k}^{-1} \gamma$ has the form $j_{k}^{-1} \gamma=\exp (2 t X)$ for a suitable $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ (see Equation (A.9). Thus $\gamma(t)=j_{k} \exp (2 t X)$ and $j=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=j_{k} \exp (X)$ so that $\exp (X)=j_{k}^{-1} j=z j_{k} j=j j_{k}$. This shows that $\gamma(1)=j_{k} \exp (2 X)=j_{k} \exp (X) \exp (X)=$ $j\left(j j_{k}\right)=z j_{k}$.

Since $P_{k}$ is totally geodesic in $\mathfrak{G}$, the geodesic symmetries of $P_{k}$ are just the restrictions of the geodesic symmetries of $\mathfrak{G}$ at points of $P_{k}$. The geodesic symmetry $s_{j_{k}}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ at the point $j_{k}$ is given by $s_{j_{k}}(g)=j_{k} g^{-1} j_{k}=z j_{k} g^{-1} z j_{k}=s_{z j_{k}}(g)$, where $s_{z j_{k}}$ is the geodesic symmetry of $\mathfrak{G}$ at the point $z j_{k}$. This shows that $z j_{k}$ is a pole of $\left(P_{k}, j_{k}\right)$. The converse of Lemma [.] also holds:

Lemma 3.2. Let $\gamma$ be a geodesic in $P_{k}$ emanating from $j_{k}$ that satisfies $\gamma(1)=z j_{k}$. Then $j:=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) z$-commutes with $j_{k}$.

Proof. As in the proof of Lemma [.], $\gamma$ has the form $\gamma(t)=j_{k} \exp (2 t X)$, so that $\gamma(1)=$ $j_{k} \exp (2 X)=z j_{k}$ and $j=\gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=j_{k} \exp (X)$. Since $\exp (X)=z j_{k} j$ we conclude from $z j_{k}=\gamma(1)=j_{k} \exp (X) \exp (X)=j\left(z j_{k} j\right)$ that $j_{k}=j j_{k} j$. Because $j$ is a $z$-complex structure we get $z j j_{k}=j_{k} j$.

We now define $P_{k+1}$ as a connected component of the set of all elements in $P_{k}$ that $z-$ commute with $j_{k}$ or, equivalently, as one centriole in the centrosome $C_{z j_{k}}\left(P_{k}, j_{k}\right)$. Hence $P_{k+1}$ is a totally geodesic reflective submanifold of $P_{k}$ (Proposition [.]6).

We have seen that, for a chosen point $j_{k} \in P_{k}$, the assumption
Assumption 3.3. The point $z j_{k}$ lies in $P_{k}$, or, equivalently,

[^10]- The geodesic symmetry $s_{e}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ leaves $P_{k}$ invariant.
- The geodesic symmetry $s_{j_{k-1}}$ of $P_{k-1}$ leaves $P_{k}$ invariant $(k \geq 2)$.
is crucial for being able to perform another iteration step in our construction. Although such an assumption is not explicitly stated in [Wil-69, §24], Milnor's careful choices of connected components ensure that it is actually satisfied whenever needed.

Since one can choose any centriole in $C_{z j_{k}}\left(P_{k}, j_{k}\right)$, several inclusion chains that start with the same Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ can be possible. It may be natural to restrict the attention to minimal centrioles as Milnor. This is done in the Section [2. We finish this section with an example of an 'exceptional' inclusion chain that is not entirely built by minimal centrioles:

Example 3.4. We start with $\mathfrak{G}=\mathrm{E}_{7}{ }^{[23}$ and we denote by $z$ the unique center element of $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ of order two. Example $\left[32\right.$ shows that $\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}, e\right)$ admits two centrioles, a minimal one and a non-minimal one. As $P_{1}$ we take the centriole the contains $j_{1}:=\exp \left(\pi \alpha_{1}^{*}\right)$. This centriole is not minimal (see Example [2.32). We now describe the root system of $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ following the notations of [E-84], p. 124]:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) & =\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) \cup \mathcal{R}_{2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) \text { with } \\
\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) & :=\left\{ \pm\left(e_{i}-e_{j}\right) ; 1 \leq i<j \leq 8\right\} \quad \text { and } \\
\mathcal{R}_{2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) & :=\left\{\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^{8} s_{j} e_{j} ; \quad s_{j}= \pm 1, \sum_{j=1}^{8} s_{j}=0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

As a fundamental root system $\Sigma=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{7}\right\}$ we choose with $[\mathbb{E}-84]$, p. 124]:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \alpha_{1}=\frac{1}{2}\left(-e_{1}-e_{2}-e_{3}+e_{4}+e_{5}+e_{6}+e_{7}-e_{8}\right) \quad \text { and } \\
& \alpha_{j}=e_{j-1}-e_{j} \text { for } \quad 2 \leq j \leq 7 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The Dynkin diagram of type $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ can be found in Table A.]. p. 6.5. From Section A.7 we see that the tangent space of $P_{1}$ at $j_{1}$ is isomorphic to

$$
\mathfrak{p}_{1}=\mathfrak{g} \cap \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}
$$

where $\mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}$ is the set of all roots $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right)$ such that $\alpha\left(\alpha_{1}^{*}\right)$ is odd. Since the coefficient of $\alpha_{1}$ in the highest root is two, a root $\alpha$ lies in $\mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}$ if and only if $\alpha\left(\alpha_{1}^{*}\right)= \pm 1$. One sees that these are precisely the roots containing $e_{8}$ with coefficient $\pm \frac{1}{2}$. Thus $\mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}=\mathcal{R}_{2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right)$. Since the real dimension of $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$ coincides with the complex dimension of $\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$, and since all root spaces have complex dimension one, the dimension of $P_{1}$ is precisely cardinality of $\mathcal{R}_{2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right)$, namely $\binom{8}{4}=70$. Since $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ is simple, $P_{1}$ is a 70dimensional symmetric spaces whose isometry Lie algebra is $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$. But the only such spaces

[^11]
## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

are $E V:=\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}$ and $\operatorname{Ad}(E V)$. Since the centriole of $\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}, e\right)$ containing $z j_{1}$ is not minimal, $z j_{1}$ must be a point of $P_{1}$ (see Example $\left.\overline{2.32}\right)$. Hence $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ admits a pole and therefore $P_{1} \cong E V=\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}$. Since the root system of $P_{1}$ is again of type $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ (see [He-78), p. 518, p. 534]), $P_{1}$ contains again two centrioles, a minimal one and a non-minimal one. From [BCO-0.3], Table A.7, p. 331] we see that the minimal centriole in $P_{1}$, denoted by $P_{2}$, is the symmetric space $\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) / \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ whose root system has type $\mathfrak{a}_{3}$. Let $j_{2}$ be a point of $P_{2}$. Since $P_{2}$ is the only minimal centriole in $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$, the pointed symmetric space ( $P_{2}, j_{2}$ ) has a pole, namely $j_{2} z$. The centrosome $C_{z j_{2}}\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$ contains two minimal centrioles that correspond to the roots $\alpha_{1}$ and $\alpha_{3}$ in the Dynkin diagram of type $\mathfrak{a}_{3}$ (see Table A.ll, p. [6.7). These centrioles are both isomorphic to $\mathbb{H} P^{3}$ which is an adjoint space. Thus we got the inclusion chain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}_{7} \supset \mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8} \supset\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) / \mathbb{Z}_{2} \supset \mathbb{H} P^{3} \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.2. The case of minimal centrioles

In this section we continue our investigation of the construction presented in Section [.]. Like Milnor we now focus on inclusion chains

$$
\mathfrak{G} \supset P_{1} \supset \ldots \supset P_{k}
$$

that start with a connected simple compact real Lie group and that consist only of minimal centrioles. A question arises now: How long are such inclusion chains at least? In this section we answer this question (Theorem [..5 below).

## First step

We start with a compact connected simple real Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ and assume that it contains a center element $z$ of order two. By exp we denote the exponential map from $\mathfrak{g}$ onto $\mathfrak{G}$. Let $\gamma_{X}(t)=\exp (2 t X)$ be a shortest geodesic between $e$ and $z=\gamma_{X}(1)=\exp (2 X)$ (see Equation (4.9). Corollary [2.]3 shows that $X=\pi \xi_{1}$ where $\xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$. The centriole $P_{1}$ of $(\mathfrak{G}, e)$ that contains $j_{1}:=\gamma_{X}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)=\exp \left(\pi \xi_{1}\right)$ is just the conjugacy orbit of $j_{1}$, i.e. $P_{1}=\left\{g j_{1} g^{-1} ; g \in \mathfrak{G}\right\}$. Hence $P_{1}$ is the image of the equivariant map

$$
F: \mathfrak{g} \supset \operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{1} \rightarrow \mathfrak{G}, \quad \operatorname{Ad}(g) \xi_{1} \mapsto g j_{1} g^{-1}
$$

Since $j_{1}$ is the midpoint of a shortest geodesic arc joining $e$ to $z$, the map $F$ is injective ${ }^{2 \pi]}$. From Section $\alpha .8$ we know that $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{1}$ is an irreducible hermitian symmetric space of compact type. Since $P_{1}$ endowed with the submanifold metric is also a symmetric space (because $P_{1}$ is totally geodesic in $\mathfrak{G}$ ), the map $F$ is an isometry up to a scaling factor and $\mathfrak{G}$ acts as the transvection group on $P_{1}$. The hermitian symmetric space $P_{1}$ can

[^12]be written as a coset space: $P_{1}=\mathfrak{G} / \mathfrak{K}_{1}$, where $\mathfrak{K}_{1}:=\left\{g \in \mathfrak{G} ; g=j_{1} g j_{1}^{-1}\right\}=\{g \in$ $\left.\mathfrak{G} ; \operatorname{Ad}(g) \xi_{1}=\xi_{1}\right\}$. As any hermitian symmetric space of compact type, $P_{1}$ is simply connected.

There are two types of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces:

- the ones whose root systems are of type $\boldsymbol{c}_{r}$ which are called of tube type ${ }^{\text {L6]. }}$;
- the ones whose root systems are non-reduced and hence of type $\mathfrak{b c}_{r}$.

Assume that $P_{1}$ is not of tube type, then every fundamental root in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ has coefficient 2 in the highest root [ $\mathbb{H}-78$, pp. 475 f.$]$. Lemma $[.4$ together with Corollary [2.]. 3 show that $P_{1}$ has trivial center and hence does not admit any pole. Hence $z j_{1}$ cannot be an element of $P_{1}$ and Assumption 3.3 is not satisfied. Thus our iteration scheme stops. Nevertheless, $z j_{1}$ is also $z$-complex structure in $\mathfrak{G}$ and the corresponding centriole of $(\mathfrak{G}, e)$ is just $z P_{1}$ and hence isomorphic to $P_{1}^{[2]}$.

To continue our iteration, we henceforth assume that $P_{1}$ is of tube type. Looking in the list of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type whose root system is of type $\boldsymbol{c}_{r}$ (see [He-78, [0-69-1], $\left[\mathrm{BCO}(0.3]\right.$ ), we get the following examples for $P_{1}$ :

Table 3.1.: First step

|  | $\mathfrak{G}$ | $P_{1}$ |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $\operatorname{Spin}_{n} ; \mathrm{SO}_{n}^{\prime \mathbb{E X}}$ with $n=4 m$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{n} / \mathrm{SO}_{2} \times \mathrm{SO}_{n-2}$ | $n \geq 5$ |
| 2 | $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} ; \mathrm{SO}_{4 n}^{\prime} ; \operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ | $n \geq 3$ |
| 3 | $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \Gamma$ where $\Gamma<Z\left(\mathrm{SU}_{2 n}\right)$ with $-\mathrm{Id} \notin \Gamma$ | $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \mathrm{S}_{n}\left(\mathrm{U}_{n} \times \mathrm{U}_{n}\right)$ |  |
| 4 | $\mathrm{Sp}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{n} / \mathrm{U}_{n}$ | $n \geq 2$ |
| 5 | $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ |  |

The main result summarizing the effort of this section is:

Theorem 3.5. Let $\mathfrak{G}$ be a compact connected simple real Lie group whose center contains an element $z$ of order two. Assume that the centrosome $C_{z}(\mathfrak{G}, e)$ contains a minimal centriole $P_{1}$ that is of tube type and has higher rank, i.e. $\operatorname{rank}\left(P_{1}\right) \geq 2$. Then there is at least a three step inclusion chain

$$
\mathfrak{G} \supset P_{1} \supset P_{2} \supset P_{3}
$$

consisting of positive dimensional minimal centrioles.

[^13]
## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

## Second step

Since $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ is an irreducible pointed hermitian symmetric space whose root system has type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$, it has precisely one pole and one centriole (see Example [2.37). But it is not entirely clear yet that this pole is actually $z j_{1}$, so that $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ satisfies Assumption [3.3 ${ }^{2 \pi}$. The main part of this section is devoted to show that $z j_{1}$ is the pole of $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)^{[10}$.

We denote by $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k}_{1} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{1}$ the Cartan decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}$ corresponding to $\xi_{1}$, i.e.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathfrak{k}_{1}=\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{1}}:=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g} ; \operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right) X=0\right\} \\
& \mathfrak{p}_{1}=\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{1}}:=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g} ; \operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)^{2} X=-X\right\} . \tag{3.3}
\end{align*} \text { and }
$$

This is of course also the Cartan decomposition of the pointed symmetric space $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$. Since the root system $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ of $P_{1}$ is of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$, any fundamental root system in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ contains precisely one fundamental root with coefficient 1 in the corresponding highest root. Hence there is precisely one $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$-conjugacy class of extrinsically symmetric elements in $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$. Let $\xi_{2} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$ be a non-zero extrinsically symmetric element and let $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ be the corresponding Cartan decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}$ defined as in Equation [3.3]:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}} & :=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g} ; \operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{2}\right) X=0\right\} \\
\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}} & :=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g} ; \operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{2}\right)^{2} X=-X\right\} . \tag{3.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\xi_{2} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$, the Cartan relations imply that $\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{2}\right)^{2}$ leaves $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$ invariant. Hence we get an orthogonal decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}=\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}\right) \oplus\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}\right) \oplus\left(\mathfrak{p}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}\right) \oplus\left(\mathfrak{p}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}\right) . \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

This shows that $\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)^{2}$ and $\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{2}\right)^{2}$ commute.
Our goal is to show that $\xi_{2}$ lies in $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{1} \cong P_{1}$, or, equivalently, that $\xi_{1}$ lies in $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{2}$. In this context the assumption that $\mathfrak{G}$ is simple is important ${ }^{[10}$. We decompose $\xi_{1}$ according to the Cartan decomposition $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ as $\xi_{1}=\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}+\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}$ and observe that $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}=-\left[\xi_{2},\left[\xi_{2}, \xi_{1}\right]\right]$. Equation [.5 shows that $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}} \in \mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ and $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}} \in \mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$. Thus $\left[\xi_{1},\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}\right]=\left[\xi_{1},\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}\right]$ vanish and hence $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}},\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}}\right]=0$.
Lemma 3.6. $\operatorname{ad}\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{q_{2}}}\right)$ vanishes on $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$.
Proof. From $0=\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{1}_{1}}=\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{e}_{1}}+\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{k}_{1}}$ we deduce

$$
\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{k}_{1}}=-\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{k}_{1}}
$$

[^14]By Equation [3.5 it is sufficient to show that ad $\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}\right)$ vanishes on $\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$ and on $\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. Let $X$ first be an element of $\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$. Then $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}, X\right]=-\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}, X\right]$. The Cartan relations show that $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}, X\right] \in \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ and $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}}, X\right] \in \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$. Since $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}=\{0\}$, we see that $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{q}_{2}}, X\right]=0$.

Similarly, if $X \in \mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$, then again $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}, X\right]=-\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}, X\right]$ and, by the Cartan relations, $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}, X\right]$ lies in $\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$ and $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}}, X\right]$ in $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. Thus $\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}, X\right]=0$.
Lemma 3.7. $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}$ is a non-zero extrinsically symmetric element of $\mathfrak{g}$.
Proof. Since the complexification of $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$ is the direct sum of the $( \pm i)$-eigenspaces of ad $\left(\xi_{1}\right)$, we firstly notice that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{p}_{1}} & =\left.\operatorname{Ad}\left(\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{1}\right)\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{p}_{1}} \\
\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{2}\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}} & =\left.\operatorname{Ad}\left(\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{2}\right)\right)\right|_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}
\end{aligned}=\left.e^{\frac{\pi}{2} \operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)}\right|_{\mathfrak{p}_{1}} \quad \text { and, similarly, } \xi_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}} . \quad . \quad .
$$

Secondly, we see that $\left[\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right]=\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}, \xi_{2}\right]+\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{k}_{2}}, \xi_{2}\right]=\left[\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}}, \xi_{2}\right]$ lies in $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. Since $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}=-\left[\xi_{2},\left[\xi_{2}, \xi_{1}\right]\right]=\left[\xi_{2},\left[\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right]\right]$ we get with $\xi_{2} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}} & =\operatorname{Ad}\left(\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{2}\right)\right)\left(\operatorname{Ad}\left(\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{1}\right)\right) \xi_{2}\right)  \tag{3.6}\\
& =\operatorname{Ad}\left(\exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{2}\right) \exp \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi_{1}\right)\right) \xi_{2} .
\end{align*}
$$

Since the adjoint action preserves eigenvalues, ad $\left(\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}\right)$ has eigenvalues $\pm i$ and 0 . Hence $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}$ is a non-zero extrinsically symmetric element of $\mathfrak{g}$.
Lemma 3.8. $\xi_{1}$ lies in $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$, i.e. $\xi_{1}=\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}$.
Proof. Since $\mathfrak{G}$ is simple, the hermitian symmetric space $P_{1}$ is irreducible and the center of $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ is $\mathfrak{z}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$. (see Section (4.8). By Lemma [3.6 the element $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{\mathfrak{q}_{2}}}$ also lies in $\mathfrak{z}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)$. Hence $\left(\xi_{1}\right)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}=\lambda \xi_{1}$ for some real scalar $\lambda$. Since $\operatorname{ad}\left(\xi_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{ad}\left((\xi)_{\mathfrak{p}_{2}}\right)$ have the same eigenvalues, namely $\pm i$ and 0 (Lemma [.7.) we see that $\lambda$ can only be $\pm 1$. But $\lambda=-1$ is impossible.

Equation [3.6] shows:
Lemma 3.9. $\xi_{1}$ is lies in $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{2}$.
We are now able to show that $P_{1}$ satisfies Assumption [3.3]:
Lemma 3.10. The element $z j_{1}$ lies in $P_{1}$ and is a pole of $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$.
 we get $\exp \left(2 \pi \xi_{2}\right)=\exp \left(2 \pi \xi_{1}\right)=z$ (see Lemma [.]. $)$. Because $\xi_{2} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$ and $P_{1}$ is a totally geodesic submanifold of $\mathfrak{G}$, the geodesic $t \mapsto \exp \left(2 t \pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{1}{ }^{[2]}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ starting at $j_{1}$ is also a geodesic in $P_{1}$. Thus $z j_{1}=\exp \left(2 \pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{1}$ lies in $P_{1}$.

[^15]
## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

By Example the only centriole $P_{2}$ of $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ is the symmetric space

$$
P_{2}=\operatorname{Int}_{\mathfrak{G}}\left(\mathfrak{K}_{1}\right) j_{2} \cong \operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{G}}\left(\mathfrak{K}_{1}\right) \xi_{2}
$$

where $j_{2}=\exp \left(\pi \xi_{2}\right) j_{1} \in P_{1} \subset \mathfrak{G}$ and Int $_{\mathfrak{G}}$ denotes the conjugation in $\mathfrak{G}$. We can also considered $P_{2}$ as the quotient space

$$
P_{2} \cong \mathfrak{G}_{2} / \mathfrak{K}_{2},
$$

where $\mathfrak{G}_{2}:=\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{K}_{2}:=\left\{k \in \mathfrak{K}_{1} ; \operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{E}}(k) \xi_{2}=\xi_{2}\right\}^{[3]}$. The corresponding Cartan decomposition of the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ is

$$
\mathfrak{g}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{2} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{2}
$$

with $\mathfrak{k}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. Since the center ${ }^{139}$ of $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ is isomorphic to the circle group $S^{1}$ [He-78, p. 382], the group $\mathfrak{G}_{2}$ is not semisimple and the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ splits orthogonally (w.r.t. the Killing form of $\mathfrak{g})^{\mathbb{E N}}$ into two Lie subalgebras:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1}=\mathfrak{c}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right) \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{k}}_{1} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\mathfrak{k}}_{1}=\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}=\left[\mathfrak{k}_{1}, \mathfrak{k}_{1}\right]=\left[\mathfrak{g}_{2}, \mathfrak{g}_{2}\right]$, the ideal in $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ spanned by $\left[\mathfrak{k}_{1}, \mathfrak{k}_{1}\right]$, is a semisimple compact Lie algebra [He-78, p. 132]. Recall that $\mathfrak{c}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$ is a subspace of $\mathfrak{p}_{2} \cong T_{j_{2}} P_{2}$ (Lemma [8]). Thus $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ splits orthogonally (w.r.t. the Killing form of $\mathfrak{g}$ ) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{p}_{2}=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}=\mathfrak{p}_{2} \cap \hat{\mathfrak{k}}_{1}$ is a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$. Thus we get an orthogonal decomposition

$$
\mathfrak{g}_{2}=\left(\mathfrak{k}_{2} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{c}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)
$$

where $\mathfrak{k}_{2} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}=\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$.
Therefore the compact symmetric space $P_{2}$ is locally isomorphic to a product of $\operatorname{Exp}_{j_{2}}^{P_{1}}(\mathbb{R} \xi)=\exp (\mathbb{R} \xi) j_{2} \cong S^{1}$ and $\hat{P}_{2}:=\operatorname{Exp}_{j_{2}}^{P_{1}}\left(\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}\right)=\exp \left(\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}\right) j_{2}$ and hence not of compact type ${ }^{\text {²0 }}$. This has already been proved in [Nag-92, Prop. 2.23(iv)]. The Cartan decomposition corresponding to the symmetric space $\hat{P}_{2}$ which is of compact type is

$$
\hat{\mathfrak{k}}_{1}=\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{2} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2} .
$$

[^16]Notice that $\hat{P}_{2}$ is totally geodesic in $P_{1}$ and therefore totally geodesic in $\mathfrak{G}$ ，too．Thus the subgroup $\mathfrak{L}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ generated by those elements of $\mathfrak{G}$ that act on $P_{1}$ as transvections along geodesics in $P_{2}$ acts（almost effectively）on $P_{2}$ as its transvection group ${ }^{[8]}$ ．Its Lie algebra $\mathfrak{l}$ is therefore the same as the Lie algebra of the transvection group of $P_{2}$ ，i．e． $\mathfrak{l}=\left[\mathfrak{p}_{2}, \mathfrak{p}_{2}\right] \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{2}$ ．By $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$ we denote the subgroup of $\mathfrak{G}$ generated by those elements of $\mathfrak{G}$ that act on $P_{1}$ as transvections along geodesics in $\hat{P}_{2}$ ．This group $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$ is of course a subgroup of $\mathfrak{L}$ and acts on $\hat{P}_{2}$ almost effectively as its transvection group．Hence its Lie algebra $\hat{\mathfrak{l}}$ coincides with the one of the transvection group of $\hat{P}_{2}$ ，namely $\hat{\mathfrak{l}}=\left[\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}, \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}\right] \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ ． Since $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ is semisimple，we get $\mathfrak{k}_{2}=\left[\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}, \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}\right]=\left[\mathfrak{p}_{2}, \mathfrak{p}_{2}\right]$ and therefore $\hat{\mathfrak{l}}=\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ and $\mathfrak{l}=\mathfrak{g}_{2}$ ． This shows that the identity component of $\mathfrak{L}$ is the connected subgroup $\mathfrak{G}_{2}=\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ and that the connected component of $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$ is $\exp \left(\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}\right)^{\text {包 }}$ ．Moreover，the isotopy subgroups of $j_{2}$ in $\mathfrak{L}$ and in $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$ have the same Lie algebra，namely $\mathfrak{k}_{2}$ ．Hence the identity component of these isotropy subgroups is just $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$ ．This also shows that the isotropy action of the connected component of the stabilizer of $j_{2}$ in $\mathfrak{L}$ fixes $\xi_{1}$ ．

Using［ $\mathrm{BCO}(0.3]$ ，Table A．7］we can continue Table［．］l，page［2．3：

Table 3．2．：Second step

|  | $\mathfrak{G}$ | $P_{1}$ | $P_{2}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $\operatorname{Spin}_{n}, \mathrm{SO}_{n}^{\prime}(n=4 m)$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{n} / \mathrm{SO}_{2} \times \mathrm{SO}_{n-2}$ | $\left(S^{1} \times S^{n-3}\right) / \Delta \mathrm{Z}_{2}$ | $n \geq 5$ |
| 2 | $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n}, \mathrm{SO}_{4 n}^{\prime}, \mathrm{Spin}_{4 n}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{2 n} / \mathrm{Sp}_{n}$ | $n \geq 3$ |
| 3 | $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \Gamma\left(\Gamma<Z\left(\mathrm{SU}_{2 n}\right),-\mathrm{Id} \notin \Gamma\right)$ | $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{U}_{n} \times \mathrm{U}_{n}\right)$ | $\mathrm{U}_{n}{ }^{\text {⿴囗⿰丨丨⿹勹}}$ |  |
| 4 | $\underset{\mathrm{Ep}_{7}}{\mathrm{Sp}_{n}}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{Sp}_{n} / \mathrm{U}_{n} \\ \mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{U}_{n} / \mathrm{SO}_{n} \\ \left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4} \end{gathered}$ | $n \geq 2$ |

## Third step

Let $\gamma$ be the geodesic in $P_{2}$ emanating from $j_{2}$ in direction $\xi_{1}$（recall that $\xi_{1} \in \mathfrak{p}_{2}$ ），i．e．

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma(t)=\exp \left(2 t \xi_{1}\right) j_{2} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

（cf．Footnote［32，page［2．5）．Since $\exp \left(2 \pi \xi_{1}\right)=z$ we get $\gamma(\pi)=z j_{2}$ and $\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$ satisfies Assumption［5．3．The geodesic $\gamma$ of Equation［．．9 lies entirely in the local $S^{1}$－factor of $P_{2}$ and the $z$－complex structure $\gamma(\pi / 2)=\exp \left(\pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{2}=j_{1} j_{2}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ is not very interesting for our purposes ${ }^{\boxed{\pi D}}$ ．

As $P_{2}$ is a totally geodesic submanifold of $P_{1}, \gamma$ is also a geodesic in $P_{1}$ ．Because $\xi_{1}$ is an extrinsically symmetric element in $\mathfrak{g}, \gamma$ is also a shortest geodesic in $P_{1}$ between $\gamma(0)=j_{2}$

[^17]
## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

and $\gamma(\pi)=z j_{2}$. Moreover, any other shortest geodesic $\tilde{\gamma}$ in $P_{1}$ between $\tilde{\gamma}(0)=j_{2}$ and $\tilde{\gamma}(\pi)=z j_{2}$ lies in the orbit of $\gamma$ under the action of the identity component of the isotropy subgroup of $j_{2}$ of the isometry group of $P_{1}$ (see Example [2.31). Thus:

Observation 3.11. The distances between $j_{2}$ and $z j_{2}$ in $P_{1}$ and $P_{2}$ coincide
We now want to determine all minimal centrioles in the centrosome $C_{z j_{2}}\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$. By the preceding discussion a shortest geodesic arc $c$ in $P_{2}$ satisfying $c(0)=j_{2}$ and $c(\pi)=z j_{2}$ must lie in the orbit of $\left.\gamma\right|_{[0, \pi]}$, the geodesic defined in Equation [3.], under the action of the isotropy subgroup of $j_{2}$ in the isometry group of $P_{1}$. The only geodesic arcs of this kind that lie entirely in the $S^{1}$-factor are $\gamma( \pm t)$ for $t \in[0, \pi]$. The centrioles of $\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$ containing $\gamma\left( \pm \frac{\pi}{2}\right)$ are actually singletons (see Footnote [1]). We therefore restrict our attention hereafter to those shortest geodesic arcs in $P_{2}$ that do not lie in the circle factor of $P_{2}$.

To proceed our iteration, we need to take a closer look at the relations between the root systems $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right), \mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right)$ and $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$.

Observation 3.12. Since $\xi_{1}$ lies in $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ and centralizes $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$, it is contained in any maximal abelian subspace $\mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$. Thus $\mathfrak{a}$ splits orthogonally according to Equation [3.8:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{a}=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{a}}, \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}=\mathfrak{a} \cap \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ is a maximal abelian subspace of $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$. Conversely, any maximal abelian subspace of $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ has this form.

Lemma 3.13. $\operatorname{rank}\left(P_{1}\right)=\operatorname{rank}\left(P_{2}\right)$.
Proof. Take a maximal abelian subset $\mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ and enlarge it to a maximal abelian subspace $\mathfrak{a}^{\prime} \supset \mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. Recall that $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ can be identified with the tangent space of $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi_{1} \cong P_{1}$ at the point $\xi_{2}$ (see Lemma $[\mathbf{L T H})$. We have to show that $\mathfrak{a}^{\prime}=\mathfrak{a}$. Let $X$ be any element of $\mathfrak{a}^{\prime}$. Since $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$ splits as $\mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}=\mathfrak{p}_{2} \oplus\left(\mathfrak{p}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}\right)$, the element $X$ can be written as $X=X^{\prime}+X^{\prime \prime}$ with $X^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{p}_{2} \subset \mathfrak{k}_{1}$ and $X^{\prime \prime} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{\xi_{2}}$. For any $A \in \mathfrak{a}$ the Cartan relations yield $\left[A, X^{\prime}\right] \in \mathfrak{k}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$ and $\left[A, X^{\prime \prime}\right] \in \mathfrak{p}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{\xi_{2}}$. Thus $0=[A, X]=\left[A, X^{\prime}\right]+\left[A, X^{\prime \prime}\right]$ implies $\left[A, X^{\prime}\right]=\left[A, X^{\prime \prime}\right]=0$. Since $\mathfrak{a}$ is maximal abelian in $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ we conclude $X^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{a}$. If we take in particular $A=\xi_{1}$, we get $\left[\xi_{1}, X^{\prime \prime}\right]=0$ and therefore $X^{\prime \prime} \in \mathfrak{k}_{1}$. Hence $X^{\prime \prime} \in \mathfrak{k}_{1} \cap \mathfrak{p}_{1}=\{0\}$. Thus $X=X^{\prime}$ lies in $\mathfrak{a}$.

We choose a fundamental root system $\Sigma\left(P_{1}\right)=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}\right\}$ in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$, w.r.t. a fixed maximal abelian subspace $\mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$. After a suitable renumeration of the fundamental roots we can assume that $\xi_{1}=\alpha_{r}^{*}$.

Lemma 3.14. If the rank $r$ of $P_{1}$ is not one, then $\mathfrak{a}$ contains an extrinsically symmetric element $\xi_{3}$ that is not collinear to $\xi_{1}$.

[^18]Proof. Observe that $\xi_{1}$ is not collinear to the root vector $H_{r}$ of $\alpha_{r}$. Indeed, assume the converse, namely $\lambda \xi_{1}=H_{r}$. Since $P_{1}$ is irreducible, the Dynkin diagram of $P_{1}$ is connected. As $r \geq 2$, there is a root in $\Sigma\left(P_{1}\right)$ which is joined to $\alpha_{r}$ in the Dynkin diagram (we may assume that this root is $\alpha_{r-1}$ ). Hence the angle between these two roots is nonzero, i.e. $\left\langle H_{r}, H_{r-1}\right\rangle \neq 0$, where $H_{r-1}$ is the root vector of $\alpha_{r-1}$. This leads to a contradiction, because $0 \neq\left\langle H_{r}, H_{r-1}\right\rangle=\lambda\left\langle\xi_{1}, H_{r-1}\right\rangle=\lambda \alpha_{r-1}\left(\xi_{1}\right)=\lambda \alpha_{r-1}\left(\alpha_{r}^{*}\right)=0$.

Let now $S_{r}$ be the reflection of $\mathfrak{a}$ along the kernel of $\alpha_{r}$. Since the orthogonal complement of this kernel is spanned by $H_{r}$ we see that $\xi_{3}=S_{r}\left(\xi_{1}\right)$ is not collinear to $\xi_{1}$. On the other hand this reflection is an element of the Weyl group of $P_{1}$ and can hence be realized as the restriction of $\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{G}}(k)$ to $\mathfrak{a}$ for a suitable element $k \in \mathfrak{K}_{1}$ (see e.g. [He-78]). Thus $\xi_{3}=\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{H}}(k) \xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric and not collinear to $\xi_{1}$.

For the rest of this section we assume that $P_{1}$ is not a rank-one symmetric space.
Lemma 3.15. For any root $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ the following three statements are equivalent:
(i) $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c} \neq\{0\}$;
(ii) $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$;
(iii) $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \subset \hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}^{c}$.

Proof. By the superscript 'c' we denote complexifications. Assume that $X$ is a non-zero element of $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c}$. Since $\xi_{1} \in \mathfrak{a}$ centralizes $\mathfrak{k}_{1}$ and therefore $\mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c}$, too, we get $0=\left[\xi_{1}, X\right]=$ $i \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) X$. Thus $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$. This shows that (i) implies (ii). If $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)$ vanishes, then $\xi_{1}$ centralizes $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$. Thus $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \subset \mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c}$, because, by definition, $\mathfrak{k}_{1}=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g} ;\left[\xi_{1}, X\right]=0\right\}$. Since $\xi \in \mathfrak{a}$ and therefore $\mathfrak{c}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)^{c}=\mathbb{C} \xi_{1} \subset \mathfrak{g}_{0}$, and because the root space decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$ is orthogonal w.r.t. a scalar product defined in Footnote \%D on page [20, we see that $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ is actually contained in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}^{c}=\hat{\mathfrak{k}}_{1}^{c}$. Hence (ii) implies (iii), and (iii) implies (i) trivially.

Corollary 3.16. Let $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$. Then $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \neq 0$ if and only if $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \subset \mathfrak{p}_{1}^{c}$.
Proof. Since $\xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric we have $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \in\{ \pm 1,0\}$. If $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \neq 0$, then $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)^{2}=1$. Hence for all $X \in \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ we have $\left[\xi_{1},\left[\xi_{1}, X\right]\right]=-X$. Thus $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}^{c}$. Conversely, if $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \subset \mathfrak{p}_{1}^{c}$, then $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \cap \mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c}=\{0\}$. Lemma [.]. implies $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \neq 0$.

Observation 3.17. Since $\alpha_{j}\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ for $j \in\{1, \ldots, r-1\}$, the corresponding root spaces $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha_{j}}$ are contained in $\mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c}$.

Lemma 3.18. The root system $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right)$ of $P_{2}$ corresponding to $\mathfrak{a}$ is

$$
\mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right)=\left\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right) ; \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0\right\}
$$

Proof. Recall that the Lie algebra of infinitesimal transvections of $P_{2}$ is $\mathfrak{l}=\mathfrak{g}_{2}=\mathfrak{k}_{1}$. Let $\mathfrak{g}^{c}=\mathfrak{g}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ be the root space decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$. The complexification of the involution $\sigma_{1}$ corresponding to $\left(P_{1}, j_{1}\right)$ leaves $\mathfrak{g}_{0}=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g}^{c} ;[\mathfrak{a}, X]=\{0\}\right\}$ invariant ${ }^{[\underline{T G}]}$.

[^19]Thus $\mathfrak{g}_{0}$ splits as $\mathfrak{g}_{0}=\mathfrak{k}_{0} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{0}$ ．where $\mathfrak{p}_{0}=\mathfrak{p}_{1}^{c} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{0}=\mathfrak{a}^{c}$ and $\mathfrak{k}_{0}=\mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{0}$ ．Using Lemma ［5］5 and Corollary［5］6 we get

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathfrak{g}_{2}^{c}=\mathfrak{k}_{1}^{c} & =\mathfrak{k}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right), \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \quad \text { and } \\
\mathfrak{p}_{1}^{c} & =\mathfrak{p}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right), \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \neq 0} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} . \tag{3.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 3 ． On the other hand the first line of Equation $\mathbb{B}$ 且 shows that there is no room for further roots in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right)$ ．

Since $\mathfrak{a}=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1} \oplus \hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ where $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ is a maximal abelian subset of $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ ，there is a one－to－one correspondence between the root system $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right)$ of $P_{2}$ w．r．t． $\mathfrak{a}$ and the root system $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ of $\hat{P}_{2}$ w．r．t．$\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ ，namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}\left(P_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right), \quad \alpha \longmapsto \hat{\alpha}:=\left.\alpha\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}{ }^{\text {四 }} \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observation 3．19．If $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ with $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ ，then its root space lies in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}^{c}$（Lemma ［．1马）and this space is also the root space of $\hat{\alpha}=\left.\alpha\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}$ ．Hence the multiplicities of $\alpha$ and of $\hat{\alpha}$ coincide，i．e．$m_{\alpha}=m_{\hat{\alpha}}$ ．

Lemma 3．20．The kernel of $\alpha_{r}$ is not contained in $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ ．
Proof．In the proof of Lemma［．］d］we have shown that $H_{r} \notin \mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$ ．Since the kernel of $\alpha_{r}$ is the orthogonal complement of $H_{r}$ in $\mathfrak{a}$ ，we see that the kernel of $\alpha_{r}$ is not contained in the orthogonal complement of $\xi_{1}$ in $\mathfrak{a}$ ．The latter space is nothing else than $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ ．

Observation 3．21．Since $\xi_{1}=\alpha_{r}^{*}$ ，we see that $\mathbb{R} \xi_{1} \subset \bigcap_{j=1}^{r-1} \operatorname{ker}\left(\alpha_{j}\right)$ ．
Lemma 3．22．$\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right):=\left\{\hat{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \hat{\alpha}_{r-1}\right\}$ is a fundamental root system of $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ ．
Proof．We denote by $\mathcal{R}^{+}\left(P_{1}\right)$ the system of positive roots in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ corresponding to $\Sigma\left(P_{1}\right)$ ．A positive root $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}^{+}\left(P_{1}\right)$ can be written as $\alpha=\sum_{j=1}^{r} c_{j} \alpha_{j}$ with non－negative integer coefficients $c_{j}$ ．It satisfies $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ if and only if $c_{r}=0$ ．This shows that $\mathcal{R}^{+}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right):=\left\{\hat{\alpha}=\left.\alpha\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}} ; \alpha \in \mathcal{R}^{+}\left(P_{1}\right), \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0\right\}$ is a positive root system in $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ which is spanned by $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ ．To show that $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ is a fundamental root system，we have to verify that all elements $\hat{\alpha}_{j}$ of $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right) \subset \mathcal{R}^{+}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ are indecomposable within $\mathcal{R}^{+}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ ．Let $\alpha$ and $\beta$ be two elements of $\mathcal{R}^{+}\left(P_{1}\right)$ satisfying $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=\beta\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ ，and assume that $\hat{\alpha}_{j}=\hat{\alpha}+\hat{\beta}$ ． Since $\alpha_{j}\left(\xi_{1}\right)=\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=\beta\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ we see that $\alpha_{j}=\alpha+\beta$ ．Thus $\alpha_{j}$ is not indecomposable within $\mathcal{R}^{+}\left(P_{1}\right)$ ，a contradiction．

We denote by $\left\{\hat{\alpha}_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \hat{\alpha}_{r-1}^{*}\right\}$ the basis of $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ that is dual to $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ ．
Lemma 3．23．$\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}, j \neq r$ ，is the orthogonal projection of $\alpha_{j}^{*}$ onto $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ ．
${ }^{44}$ Notice that $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ implies that $\alpha$ does not vanish on $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ since $\alpha$ does not vanish on $\mathfrak{a}$ ．

Proof. Let $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}$ denote the orthogonal projection of $\mathfrak{a}$ onto $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$, then $\alpha_{j}^{*}=\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)+\lambda_{j} \xi_{1}$ for some real number $\lambda_{j}$. For $k \neq r$ we get $\delta_{j k}=\alpha_{k}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)=\alpha_{k}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)\right)+\alpha_{k}\left(\lambda_{j} \xi_{1}\right)=$ $\hat{\alpha}_{k}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)\right)+\lambda_{j} \alpha_{k}\left(\alpha_{r}^{*}\right)=\hat{\alpha}_{k}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(\alpha_{j}^{*}\right)\right)$. This shows the claim.

Since $0=\alpha_{j}\left(\xi_{1}\right)=\left\langle H_{j}, \xi_{1}\right\rangle$ for $j \neq r$, the root vectors $H_{1}, \ldots, H_{r-1}$ of $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r-1}$ are contained in $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$. For any element $\hat{A} \in \hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ we have $\hat{\alpha}_{j}(\hat{A})=\alpha_{j}(\hat{A})=\left\langle H_{j}, \hat{A}\right\rangle$, if $j \neq r$, so that $H_{j}$ is also the root vector of $\hat{\alpha}_{j}$. i.e. $H_{j}=\hat{H}_{j}$. Therefore $\alpha_{j}$ and $\hat{\alpha}_{j}$ have the same length and the angle between $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ equals the angle between $\hat{\alpha}_{j}$ and $\hat{\alpha}_{k}$ if $j$ and $k$ are both not $r$. This shows that the Dynkin diagram of the root system $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ can be obtained from the Dynkin diagram of the root system $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ which is of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$, by removing the vertex representing the unique fundamental root with coefficient 1 in the highest root. Having a look at the Dynkin diagram of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$ (see Table [A.D, p. 6.3) we realize:

Lemma 3.24 (cf. also Prop. 2.23(iv) in Na-92). The root system $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ is of type $\mathfrak{a}_{r-1}$. In particular all fundamental roots $\hat{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \hat{\alpha}_{r-1}$ have coefficient 1 in the corresponding highest root.

Observation 3.25. If $X \in \mathfrak{a}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$ and $X \neq \pm \xi_{1}$, then $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)$ is a nonzero extrinsically symmetric element of $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}{ }^{\text {Tit. }}$

Proof. Since $X \in \mathfrak{a} \subset \mathfrak{k}_{1}$ and $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}=\left[\mathfrak{k}_{1}, \mathfrak{k}_{1}\right]$ is a Lie algebra, $\operatorname{ad}(X)$ leaves $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ invariant. The only possible eigenvalues of $\operatorname{ad}(X)$ on $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ are $\pm i$ and 0 , because $X$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$, and $\mathfrak{g}$ contains $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ as a subalgebra. There is a real number $q$ such that $X=\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)+q \xi_{1}$. Since $\xi_{1}$ centralizes $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2} \subset \mathfrak{k}_{1}$ we get $\left.\operatorname{ad}(X)\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}}=\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)\right)\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}}$. Hence the only possible eigenvalues of $\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)\right)\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{q}}_{2}}$ are $\pm i$ and 0 .

Assume that $\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)\right)\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}}$ is the zero map. Since $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ is semi-simple, its center is trivial. Therefore $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)=0$ and $X \in \mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$. But the only extrinsically symmetric elements in $\mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$ are $\pm \xi_{1}$. Hence $\left.\operatorname{ad}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)\right)\right|_{\hat{\mathfrak{g}}} ^{2}$ is not the zero map, and $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)$ is nonzero.

We next want to show the converse, namely, if $X \in \hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$, then there exists a unique real number $\mu$ such that $X+\mu \xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$. After conjugation with an suitable element $\operatorname{of} \exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$, the identity component of the stabilizer of $j_{2}$ in $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$, we can assume that $X$ lies in closure of the positive Weyl in $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ chamber defined by the fundamental root system $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$ of $\mathcal{R}\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)^{\text {we] }}$. Lemmata $5: 24$ and [2.4] show that $X=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}$ for some $j \in\{2, \ldots, r\}$.
Proposition 3.26. Let $j \in\{1, \ldots, r-1\}$. Then there is exactly one real number $\mu$ (depending on $j$ ) such that $\chi_{j}:=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}+\mu \xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$, namely $\mu=-1-\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)$.
Proof. We have to show that there is exactly one choice for $\mu$ such that $\alpha\left(\chi_{j}\right) \in\{ \pm 1,0\}$ for any root $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$. Since $\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ (Lemma [3.24), this is true for any real value of $\mu$ if $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right)=0$ (see Lemma [.] 18 and Equation [.]2). Let $\alpha$ be

[^20]
## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

a root in $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ with $\alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \neq 0$. We can assume that $\alpha$ is positive w.r.t. $\Sigma\left(P_{1}\right)$ and write $\alpha=\sum_{k=1}^{r} c_{k} \alpha_{k}$ with $c_{k} \geq 0$ and $c_{r}>0$. Since the coefficient of $\alpha_{r}$ in the highest root is 1 , we have $c_{r}=1$. We now set $\mu:=-s-\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)$. With $\alpha_{k}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)=\hat{\alpha}_{k}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)=\delta_{k j}$ for $k \neq r$ (see Lemma [3.2.3) we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\alpha\left(\chi_{j}\right) & =\alpha\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)-\left(s+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \alpha\left(\xi_{1}\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{r} c_{k} \alpha_{k}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)-\left(s+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \sum_{k=1}^{r} c_{k} \alpha_{k}\left(\xi_{1}\right) \\
& =c_{j}+c_{r} \alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)-\left(s+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) c_{r} \\
& =c_{j}+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)-\left(s+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \\
& =c_{j}-s .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $j \neq r$ and $\mathcal{R}\left(P_{1}\right)$ is of type $\boldsymbol{c}_{r}$ with $r \geq 2$ we see that the coefficient of $\alpha_{j}$ in the highest root is 2 , so that $c_{j} \in\{0,1,2\}$ (see the Dynkin diagram of type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$ in Table A. ل. ).

Take $\alpha=\alpha_{r}$, then $c_{j}=0$ and we get $\alpha\left(\chi_{j}\right)=-s \in\{ \pm 1,0\}$. If we take $\alpha=\delta$, the highest root, then $c_{j}=2$ and $\alpha\left(\chi_{j}\right)=2-s \in\{ \pm 1,0\}$, so that $s \in\{1,2,3\}$. Hence $s=1$, or $\mu=-1-\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)$, as desired. If finally $c_{j}=1$, then $\alpha\left(\chi_{j}\right)=1-1=0$.

Corollary 3.27. If $X$ and $Y$ are two distinct elements of $\mathfrak{a} \backslash\{ \pm \xi\}$ that are both extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$, then $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)$ and $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(Y)$ are two distinct elements which are both extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}_{2}^{\prime}$.

A shortest geodesic arc $\gamma(t)=\exp (2 t X) j_{2}$ in $P_{2}$ joining $\gamma(0)=j_{2}$ to $\gamma(\pi)=z j_{2}$ is also length minimizing in $P_{1}$ by Observation ${ }^{2}$. 1 . Hence $X \in \mathfrak{p}_{2}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$ (Corollary [2]3). If we assume that $\gamma$ does not lie in the local $S^{1}$-factor of $P_{2}$, then $X \in \mathfrak{p}_{2} \backslash\left\{ \pm \xi_{1}\right\}$. After a suitable conjugation with an element of $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)^{10]}$, we can assume that $X$ lies in $\mathfrak{a}$. Then $X=\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)+r \xi_{1}$.

Since $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$ is also the identity component of the isotropy group of $j_{2}$ in $\hat{\mathfrak{L}}$, we can suppose that $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)$ lies in the closure of the Weyl chamber in $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ defined by $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$. The element of $\mathfrak{a}$ thus obtained is of course still extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$ and $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ by Observation [2.2.5. Hence there is some $j \in\{1, \ldots, r-1\}$ such that $\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\left(\right.$ Lemma [2.4) and $X=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}-\left(1+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \xi_{1}$ by Proposition [3.26]. The $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$-orbit of $X=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}-\left(1+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \xi_{1}$ is equivariantly diffeomorphic to the $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$-orbit of $\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}$, just by forgetting the last summand $-\left(1+\alpha_{r}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \xi_{1}$.

Conversely, let $Y \in \hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ be an extrinsically symmetric element in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$. We can again assume that this element lies in the closure of the Weyl chamber of $\hat{\mathfrak{a}}$ defined by $\Sigma\left(\hat{P}_{2}\right)$, so that $Y=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}$. By Proposition [2.26] the element $X=\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}-\left(1+\alpha_{1}\left(\hat{\alpha}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \xi_{1}$ is extrinsically symmetric in $\mathfrak{g}$. Since $P_{1}$ is simply connected $t \mapsto \exp (2 t X) j_{2}, t \in[0, \pi]$, is a shortest geodesic arc in $P_{1}$ joining $j_{2}$ to $z j_{2}$. But this geodesic arc lies entirely in $P_{2}$ and is also length minimizing in $P_{2}$. Hence $\exp (\pi X) j_{2}$ is an element of a minimal centriole in the centrosome $C_{z j_{2}}\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$. Summing up:

[^21]Proposition 3.28. The set of all minimal centrioles in the centrosome $C_{z j_{2}}\left(P_{2}, j_{2}\right)$ that are not the singletons $\left\{j_{1} j_{2}\right\}$ and $\left\{j_{2} j_{1}\right\}$ is in one-to-one correspondence with the set of all non-zero s-orbits in $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ formed by elements that are extrinsically symmetric in $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$.

Looking again at [BC()-0.3], Table A.7] we can continue Table $\left[2.2\right.$ by listing for $P_{3}$ all possible types of extrinsically symmetric $s$-orbits in $\hat{\mathfrak{p}}_{2}$ :

Table 3.3.: Third step

|  | $\mathfrak{G}$ | $P_{1}$ | $P_{2}$ | $P_{3}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $\ldots$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{n} / \mathrm{SO}_{2} \times \mathrm{SO}_{n-2}$ | $\left(S^{1} \times S^{n-3}\right) / \Delta \mathrm{Z}_{2}$ | $S^{n-4}$ | $n \geq 5$ |
| 2 | $\ldots$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{2 n} / \mathrm{Sp}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{n} / \mathrm{Sp}_{p} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{n-p}$ | $n \geq 3$ |
| 3 | $\ldots$ | $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \mathrm{S}_{n}\left(\mathrm{U}_{n} \times \mathrm{U}_{n}\right)$ | $\mathrm{U}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{SU}_{n} /{\mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{U}_{p} \times \mathrm{U}_{n-p}\right)}$ |  |
| 4 | $\ldots$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{n} / \mathrm{U}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{n} / \mathrm{SO}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{n} / \mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{O}_{p} \times \mathrm{O}_{n-p}\right)$ | $n \geq 2$ |
| 5 | $\ldots$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | $\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | $\mathbb{O} P^{2}=\mathrm{F}_{4} / \mathrm{Spin}_{9}$ |  |

## Concluding remarks

1. The inclusion chains

| $\mathfrak{G}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{1}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{2}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{Sp}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{3} / \mathrm{U}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{3} / \mathrm{SO}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{R} P_{2}$ |
| $\mathrm{SU}_{6}$ | $\supset$ | $G_{3}\left(\mathbb{C}^{6}\right)$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{C} P_{2}$ |
| $\mathrm{SO}_{12}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{12} / \mathrm{U}_{6}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{H} P_{2}$ |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | $\supset$ | $\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{O} P_{2}$ |

show that the bound of three steps in Theorem 5.5 is optimal. Indeed, the projective planes $P_{3}$ are all adjoint spaces and therefore do not contain any pole. But $P_{2}$ always contains two isomorphic copies of $P_{3}$ as centrioles.
2. If $P_{3}$ is not already a circle, we can continue the inclusion chain in the first line of Table [3.3 by the usual inclusions of standard $(d-1)$-spheres as equators in standard $d$-spheres.
3. Though less known, the inclusion chain $\mathrm{E}_{7} \supset \mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) \supset\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4} \supset \mathbb{O} P_{2}$ is not entirely new. It has already been observed in [NS-9], p. 346].
4. Some of the inclusion chains in Table chains in [ [-T-95], Table I, p. 201].
5. Assume that the rank of $\hat{P}_{2}$ is odd, or, equivalently, that the rank $r$ of $P_{1}$ is even. Then one can continue the construction as follows: For $P_{3}$ choose the centriole that corresponds to the dual of some fundamental root that is in the middle of the Dynkin diagram of $\hat{P}_{2}$ which has type $\mathfrak{a}_{r-1}$. We will explain this for lines two, three and four of Table [3.3:

## 3. Inclusion chains of symmetric spaces

- In the second line we get $P_{3}=\mathrm{Sp}_{r} / \mathrm{Sp}_{\frac{r}{2}} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{\frac{r}{2}}$ and in a subsequent step we would get $P_{4}=\mathrm{Sp}_{\frac{r}{2}}$ as a symmetric space. We could then proceed as in line four.
- In the fourth line we obtain $P_{3}=\mathrm{SO}_{r} / \mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{O}_{\frac{r}{2}} \times \mathrm{O}_{\frac{r}{2}}\right)$ and $P_{4}$ would be $\mathrm{SO}_{\frac{r}{2}}$. If $r$ is a multiple of eight, we could continue as in line two (see also [NS-9], pp. 342ff.]). In this way we recover Milnor's inclusion chain from Equation [.] and we can guess the period eight of Bott's periodicity for the orthogonal and symplectic groups (see [Wil-69] [§24]).
- In the third line of Table 5.3 we get $P_{3}=\mathrm{SU}_{r} / \mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{U}_{\frac{1}{2}} \times \mathrm{U}_{\frac{1}{2}}\right)$. One can continue the iteration scheme as in the second step (see also [ [SS-9]], pp. 342ff.]). This observation in used to show the 2-periodicity of the stable homotopy groups of the (special) unitary group (see [Bo-59] and [Bid-69, § 23]).

6. Looking at [BC(0)-0.3, p. 311] we notice that the only compact simple Lie groups that can arise as minimal centrioles in irreducible symmetric spaces are $\mathrm{Sp}_{n}$ and $\mathrm{SO}_{n}$. Hence lines two and four of Table $[3]$ can be continued to the left hand side. But $\mathrm{U}_{n}$ also appears as a minimal centriole in $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n} / \mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{U}_{n} \times \mathrm{U}_{n}\right)$. So one can also continue the third line of Table 5.3 to the left hand side by including $\mathrm{SU}_{2 n}$ into $\mathrm{U}_{2 n}$.

## 4. Complex structures in representations

In [Wil-69], Lemma 24.6] Milnor described his inclusion chain (see Equation [1]) also in geometric and linear algebraic terms using the usual action of $\mathrm{SO}_{16 n}$ on $\mathbb{R}^{16 n}$. This is actually the linear isotropy representation of $\mathbb{R} P^{16 n}$. Following his example, we assume that the Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ we start our construction with (Section [لD) is also suitably represented. Using this representation we describe the sets of complex structures that occur in our construction in geometric terms. It turns out that particularly interesting groups to consider as starting points are either complex linear isotropy groups of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type or quaternionic linear isotropy groups of quaternionic symmetric spaces of compact type ${ }^{\text {as }}$. By nature, these groups are not always connected. We hence slightly enlarge our view point, and replace the centrioles $P_{k}$ by certain non-connected subsets that will be denoted by $\Omega_{k}$ as in [Wid-69, §24]. Thus we get inclusion chains

$$
\mathfrak{G} \supset \Omega_{1} \supset \Omega_{2} \supset \ldots
$$

The sets $\Omega_{k}$ will be described in terms of certain Lie subtriples of $T_{o} S$ and sometimes also in terms of special submanifolds. Our method is particularly inspired by [Wil-69, Lemma 24.6(5-8)]. As a byproduct we get uncommon realizations of some symmetric spaces. This will be illustrated in the case of projective planes.

### 4.1. Complex linear isotropy groups of hermitian symmetric spaces

Let ( $S, o$ ) be a pointed irreducible hermitian symmetric space of compact type and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{s}$ its Cartan decomposition where $\mathfrak{s} \cong T_{o} S$. The isotropy group of $o$ in $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ contains the subgroup $\mathfrak{H}$ formed by all elements $h$ of the full isotropy group of ( $S, o$ ) that are $\mathbb{C}$-linear in the sense that they commute with the Kähler structure $J$ of $S$ on $\mathfrak{s} \cong T_{o} S$, i.e. $h J=J h$.

Remark 4.1. Any isometry of an irreducible hermitian symmetric space is either holomorphic or anti-holomorphic ${ }^{\text {國. The full isotropy group of a pointed irreducible her- }}$ mitian symmetric space $S$ always contains involutions $\tau$ that are anti-holomorphic, i.e.

[^22]
## 4. Complex structures in representations

that anti-commute with $J$. The connected components of the fixed space of such $\tau$ in $S$ are totally real totally geodesic submanifolds. Particulary interesting are the totally real totally geodesic submanifolds of half dimension, called real forms of $S$. Real forms of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces have independently been classified by Leung [Le-7.9] and Takeuchi [एak-84] and they are deeply related with symmetric $R$-spaces. The classification of real forms in particular shows that any isotropy group of a hermitian symmetric space of compact type must contain anti-holomorphic elements. Therefore the number of connected components of the isotropy group of $S$ is even. Since $\mathfrak{H}$ contains the identity component of the full isotropy group of ( $S, o$ ) (see [He-78, p. 382]), we conclude that $\mathfrak{H}$ is connected if and only if the number of connected components of the full isotropy group of ( $S, o$ ) is two. Since $S$ is simply connected, the number of connected components of the isometry group of $S$ and of the isotropy group of ( $S, o$ ) coincide. This number has been determined in [LO-69-[], Chap. VII, $\S 4]$ for any irreducible symmetric space of compact type and the results are presented in [LO-69-T], Table 10, p. 156]. Using Loos' table and the description of the connected components of isotropy groups of simply connected symmetric spaces in [WZ-9.3], p. 324] we get the following list of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type with connected $\mathfrak{H}$ :

Table 4.1.: Irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces with connected $\mathfrak{H}$

| $S$ | $\mathfrak{H}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $G_{p}\left(\mathbb{C}^{p+q}\right)$ | $\mathrm{S}\left(\mathrm{U}_{p} \times \mathrm{U}_{q}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{p+q}$ | $p \neq q$ |
| $\tilde{G}_{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n+1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{2} \times \mathrm{SO}_{2 n-1}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{Sp}_{n} / \mathrm{U}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{n} / \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{SO}_{2 n} / \mathrm{U}_{n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{n} / \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $n \geq 3$ odd |
| $\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ | $\mathrm{U}_{2 n} / \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $n \geq 3$ |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(\mathrm{Spin}_{10} \times S^{1}\right)$ | $\left(\mathrm{Spin}_{10} \times S^{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{4}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} \times S^{1}\right)$ | $\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} \times S^{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{3}$ |  |

Remark 4.2. Since irreducible symmetric spaces of compact type are strongly isotropy irreducible ${ }^{\boldsymbol{0}}$, the representation of $\mathfrak{H}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$ is irreducible. As hermitian symmetric spaces are inner ${ }^{\mathfrak{m}}, \mathfrak{H}$ contains -Id.

We call a normal Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ a normal complex Lie subtriple if its is invariant under $J$. Consequently, the orthogonal complement $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ of a normal complex Lie subtriple

[^23]of $\mathfrak{s}$ is again a normal complex Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$. Of course, $\mathfrak{s}$ and $\{0\}$ are trivial examples of normal complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$. In view of Lemma A. 6 and Section A.5, a normal complex Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ corresponds to a totally complex reflective submanifold $M:=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}^{S}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $S$.

## First step

Theorem 4.3. The set $\Omega_{1}$ of all complex structures in $\mathfrak{H}$ is in one-to-one correspondence with

- the Grassmannian of all normal complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$;
- the Grassmannian of all complex reflective submanifolds of $S$ containing o.

Proof. Let $j$ be a complex structure in $\mathfrak{H}$, then $\rho:=j J$ squares to the identity. Hence $\mathfrak{s}$ splits orthogonally as $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ into the fix space $\mathfrak{m}$ and the ( -1 )-eigenspace $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ of $\rho$. Since the linear isometry $\rho$ is the differential of an isometry of $S$, it preserves the Lie triple structure. Therefore $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are both Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$. Since $J$ and $\rho$ commute ${ }^{[\mathfrak{Z}}, \mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are both $J$-invariant.

Conversely, given a normal complex Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ we denote by $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ its orthogonal complement in $\mathfrak{s}$. Then $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ satisfies the relations of Equation (sed page (6]). Let $\rho$ be the linear isometry of $\mathfrak{s}$ that is Id on $\mathfrak{m}$ and -Id on $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$, i.e. $\rho$ is the orthogonal reflection of $\mathfrak{s}$ in $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are Lie triples satisfying the relations of Equation A.]l, we see that $\rho$ preserves the Lie triple structure, i.e. $[\rho(X),[\rho(Y), \rho(Z)]]=$ $\rho([X,[Y, Z]])$ and therefore the curvature tensor $R$ on $\mathfrak{s}$. Since $S$ is a simply connected symmetric space, $\rho$ is the differential of an isometry of $S$ that fixes $o$. (see Section (4.ل]). Moreover, since $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are both $J$-invariant, we have $\rho J=J \rho$. Hence $\rho \in \mathfrak{H}$ and, by construction, $\rho^{2}$ squares to the identity. Therefore $j:=-\rho J$ is a complex structure in $\mathfrak{H}$. Indeed, $j^{2}=\rho J \rho J=\rho^{2} J^{2}=-\mathrm{Id}$.

## Second step

We now fix a complex structure $j_{1} \in \mathfrak{H}$ and denote by $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J$ the corresponding $\mathbb{C}$-linear involutive orthogonal Lie triple automorphism of $\mathfrak{s}$ and by $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ the corresponding eigenspace decomposition, where $\mathfrak{m}$ is the fix space of $\rho_{1}$. Assume that there exists another element $j \in \Omega_{1}$ that anti-commutes with $j_{1}$, i.e. $j_{1} j=-j j_{1}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$. Then $j$ anti-commutes with $\rho_{1}$ and therefore maps $\mathfrak{m}$ onto $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ and vice-versa.
Observation 4.4. If a complex structure $j_{1} \in \Omega_{1}$ admits another complex structure $j \in \Omega_{1}$ that anti-commutes with it, then the two eigenspaces $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ of $\rho_{1}$ have the same dimension.

Conversely, let $j$ be a complex structure in $\Omega_{1}$ that interchanges $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$, then it anti-commutes with $\rho_{1}$ and therefore with $j_{1}$, too. Thus

$$
\Omega_{2}:=\left\{j \in \Omega_{1} ; j^{2}=-\mathrm{Id}, j j_{1}=-j_{1} j\right\}
$$

[^24]
## 4. Complex structures in representations

is isomorphic to the set of all complex structures in $\mathfrak{H}$ that map $\mathfrak{m}$ to $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. Since $j=-j^{-1}$, $j$ is entirely determined by its action on $\mathfrak{m}$.

If we fix a complex structure $j_{2} \in \Omega_{2}$, we can include $\Omega_{2}$ in the group $\mathfrak{H}(\mathfrak{m})$ of all $\mathbb{C}$-linear orthogonal Lie triple automorphisms of the complex Lie triple $\mathfrak{m}$ as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta_{j_{2}}: \Omega \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{H}(\mathfrak{m}),\left.\quad j \mapsto j j_{2}\right|_{\mathfrak{m}} . \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Example 4.5 (Complex projective spaces). Let $S=\mathbb{C} P^{2 n}$ with base point $o=\mathbb{C} e_{2 n+1} \subset$ $\mathbb{C}^{2 n+1}$ and let $\mathfrak{s}$ be the corresponding Lie triple. The Lie triple structure of $\mathbb{C} P^{2 n}$ (with the Fubini Study metric of constant holomorphic sectional curvature 4) can be written in terms of the Riemannian metric and the complex structure $J$

$$
\begin{equation*}
[[X, Y], Z]=\langle X, Z\rangle Y-\langle Y, Z\rangle X-\langle J Y, Z\rangle J X+\langle J X, Z\rangle J Y+2\langle J X, Y\rangle J Z \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

(see e.g. [0k-78, p. 511]). Any orthogonal transformation of $\mathfrak{s}$ that commutes with $J$ preserves automatically the curvature tensor on $\mathfrak{s}$ and is hence an element of the isotropy group. If we identify $\mathfrak{s}$ canonically with $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$, the isotropy action of $\mathfrak{H}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$ becomes the usual action of $\mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ on $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$. Theorem $\mathbb{4 . 3}$ shows that $\Omega_{1}$ can be identified with the Grassmannian of all complex linear subspace of $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$ (cf. also [Mil-69], §23]). This Grassmannian has several connected components depending on the dimension of the subspaces. Only the Grassmannian of half-dimensional subspaces of $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$ is not an adjoint space and contains precisely one pole. A complex structure $j_{1}$ in $\Omega_{1}$ therefore admits another complex structure $j$ that anti-commutes with $j_{1}$ if and only if the complex subspace $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$ corresponding to $j_{1}$ is half-dimensional. Take $j_{1}$ such that $\mathfrak{m}$ is the usual $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ in $\mathbb{C}^{2 n}$, i.e. $\mathfrak{m} \cong \operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(e_{1}, \ldots, e_{n}\right)$. We now fix an element $j_{2} \in \Omega_{2}$ and observe that the map $\eta_{j_{2}}$ takes values in $U_{n}$ which is identified with the unitary group of $\mathfrak{m}$. We claim that $\eta_{j_{2}}$ is surjective. Given an element $f \in \mathrm{U}_{n}$, the unique element $j$ in $\Omega_{2}$ that satisfies $\eta_{j_{2}}(j)=f$ is the $\mathbb{C}$-linear extension of the map that coincides with $j_{2}^{-1} f^{-1}$ on $\mathfrak{m}$ and with $f j_{2}^{-1}$ on $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp} \cong \operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(e_{n+1}, \ldots, e_{2 n}\right)$. Thus we get an interpretation of the inclusion chain $\mathrm{U}_{2 n} \supset G_{n}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2 n}\right) \supset \mathrm{U}_{n}$ (cf. third line of Table [3.3, p. ©3], and [Mil-6.], §23]).

### 4.2. Quaternionic linear isotropy groups of quaternionic symmetric spaces

 shows that the results in this section can actually be considered as a generalization of [ Mil-69, Lemma 24.6(5-8)].

Let $(S, o)$ be a pointed irreducible quaternionic symmetric space of compact type with Cartan decomposition $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{s}$. Since $S$ is quaternionic, the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the full isotropy group of $(S, o)$ can be written as $\mathfrak{K}=\left(\mathfrak{K}^{\prime} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$. The group $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ can be considered as the group of unit quaternions and its linear isotropy action defines a scalar multiplication by unit quaternions on $\mathfrak{s}$, making $\mathfrak{s}$ a quaternionic vector space. The Lie group $\mathfrak{K}^{\prime}$ is the identity component of the group $\mathfrak{H}$ of all elements in the
full isotropy group of $o$ that commute with the action of all elements of $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$, i.e. these elements are $\mathbb{H}$-linear. Since $S$ is simply connected, $\mathfrak{H}$ can be considered as the set of all quaternionic linear isometries of $\mathfrak{s}$ that preserve the Lie triple structure. Notice that the action of the identity component of $\mathfrak{H}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$ may not be irreducible as the example of the Grassmannian of complex two-planes shows. Since quaternionic symmetric spaces are inner, $\mathfrak{H}$ contains -Id.

We now list all quaternionic symmetric spaces and we give $\mathfrak{H}$ in those cases where the full isotropy group and hence the full isometry group is connected (see [0-69-1], p. 156]). The description of the identity components $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy groups can be found in [WZ-93], p. 324]:

Table 4.2.: Quaternionic symmetric spaces

| $S$ | $\mathcal{R}(S)$ | $\mathfrak{K}$ | $\mathfrak{H}\left(\right.$ if $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(S)$ conn.) |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbb{C} P^{2}$ | $\mathfrak{b c}_{1}$ | $\mathrm{P}\left(\mathrm{U}_{1} \times \mathrm{U}_{2}\right)$ |  |  |
| $G_{2}\left(\mathbb{C}^{4}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{c}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{P}\left(\mathrm{U}_{2} \times \mathrm{U}_{2}\right)$ |  |  |
| $G_{2}\left(\mathbb{C}^{n+2}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{b}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{P}\left(\mathrm{U}_{n} \times \mathrm{U}_{2}\right)$ |  | $n \geq 3$ |
| $\tilde{G}_{4}\left(\mathbb{R}^{7}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{b}_{3}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{3} \times \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ |  |  |
| $\tilde{G}_{4}\left(\mathbb{R}^{8}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{d}_{4}$ | $P\left(\mathrm{SO}_{4} \times \mathrm{SO}_{4}\right)$ |  |  |
| $\tilde{G}_{4}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n+4}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{b}_{4}$ | $P\left(\mathrm{SO}_{2 n} \times \mathrm{SO}_{4}\right)$ |  | $n \geq 3$ |
| $\tilde{G}_{4}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n+5}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{b}_{4}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{2 n+1} \times \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ |  | $n \geq 2$ |
| $\mathbb{H} P^{n}$ | $\mathfrak{b c}_{1}$ | $P\left(\mathrm{Sp}_{n} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{n}$ | $n \neq 1$ |
| $E I I=\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(\mathrm{SU}_{6} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ | $\left(\mathrm{SU}_{6} / \mathbb{Z}_{3} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ |  |  |
| $E V I=\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(\mathrm{SO}_{12} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ | $\left(\mathrm{SO}_{12}^{\prime} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{12}^{\prime}$ |  |
| $E I X=\mathrm{E}_{8} /\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ | $\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ |  |
| $F I=\mathrm{F}_{4} /\left(\mathrm{Sp}_{3} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ | $\left(\mathrm{Sp}_{3} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{3}$ |  |
| $G=\mathrm{G}_{2} / \mathrm{SO}_{4}$ | $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$ | $\left(\mathrm{Sp}_{1} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{1} \cong \mathrm{SU}_{2}$ |  |

## First step

We now fix:

- an imaginary unit quaternion $J_{1} \in \mathrm{Sp}_{1}$, i.e. an element $J_{1} \in \mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ that satisfies $J_{1}^{2}=-\mathrm{Id}^{3}$.

Further we take a complex structure $j \in \mathfrak{H}$. Since $j$ commutes with $J_{1}$, the map $\rho:=j J_{1}$ is an involution on $\mathfrak{s}$. Hence $\mathfrak{s}$ splits orthogonally as

$$
\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}
$$

into the fix space $\mathfrak{m}$ and the $(-1)$-eigenspace $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ of $\rho$. Both $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are $J_{1}$-invariant subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$. Let now $J_{2}$ be another imaginary unit quaternion in $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ that anti-

[^25]
## 4. Complex structures in representations

commutes with $J_{1}$, i.e. $J_{1} J_{2}=-J_{2} J_{1}$. Since $j$ still commutes with $J_{2}, \rho$ anti-commutes with $J_{2}$. Therefore $J_{2}$ maps $\mathfrak{m}$ onto $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ and vice-versa, i.e. $J_{2}$ is an isometric automorphism of $\mathfrak{s}$ identifying $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. In particular $\operatorname{dim}(\mathfrak{m})=\operatorname{dim}\left(\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{dim}(\mathfrak{s})$. We call a $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ self-complementary, if $J_{1}$ leaves $\mathfrak{m}$ invariant and any imaginary unit quaternion $J \in \mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ that anti-commutes with $J_{1}$ maps $\mathfrak{m}$ onto its orthogonal complement $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ in $\mathfrak{s}$ and vice-versa (see also [■ak-86], p. 167]). The subtriple $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ is again a self-complementary $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$.

Conversely, let now $\mathfrak{m}$ be a self-complementary $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$. Then its orthogonal complement $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ in $\mathfrak{s}$ is again a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$. Let $\rho$ be the linear transformation of $\mathfrak{s}$ that is the identity on $\mathfrak{m}$ and -Id on $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. In other words $\rho$ is the orthogonal reflection of $\mathfrak{s}$ in $\mathfrak{m}$. In particular $\rho$ is involutive. Since $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$ satisfying the relations in Equation $\bar{A}$. ID, we see that $\rho$ is a linear isometry of $\mathfrak{s}$ that preserves the Lie triple structure, i.e. $[\rho(X),[\rho(Y), \rho(Z)]]=\rho([X,[Y, Z]])$ and therefore the curvature tensor on $\mathfrak{s}$. Since $S$ is a simply connected symmetric space, $\rho$ is the differential of an isometry of $S$ fixing $o$ (see again Section A.لـ). Moreover, since $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are $J_{1}$-invariant, $\rho$ commutes with $J_{1}$. Let now $j:=\rho J_{1}^{-1}$, then $j$ is a complex structure in the isotropy group of $(S, o)$ that commutes with $J_{1}$. But $j$ also commutes with any other imaginary unit quaternion $J_{2}$ in $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ that anti-commutes with $J_{1}$. This shows that $j$ commutes with any element of $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$, i.e. $j \in \mathfrak{H}$. Together with Lemma A.7 we get:

Theorem 4.6. With the above choice of $J_{1}$ the space $\Omega_{1}$ of all complex structures in $\mathfrak{H}$ can be identified with

- the Grassmannian of all self-complementary $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$;
- the Grassmannian of all self-complementary totally complex reflective submanifolds of $S$ that contain o and whose tangent space at o is $J_{1}$-invariant. ${ }^{\text {[T] }}$


## Second step

We now further choose

- an imaginary unit quaternion $J_{2} \in \mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ that anti-commutes with $J_{1}$ and we set $J_{3}:=J_{1} J_{2}$;

[^26]- an element $j_{1} \in \Omega_{1}$.

The previously chosen $j_{1}$ yielded an involution $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$. As seen before, the fix space $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\rho_{1}$ as well as its $(-1)$-eigenspace $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ are self-complementary $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$. Assume that $\Omega_{1}$ contains a complex structure $j_{2}$ that anti-commutes with $j_{1}$. Then the involution $\rho_{2}:=j_{2} J_{2}$ commutes with $\rho_{1}$. Hence $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ split orthogonally into Lie subtriples as

$$
\mathfrak{m}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{t} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}=\mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{t} \oplus \mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp} \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The fix space $\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{r}^{\perp}$ and the (-1)-eigenspace $\mathfrak{t} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ of $\rho_{2}$ are self-complementary $J_{2^{-}}$ totally complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$. Since $J_{1}$ preserves the two subspaces $\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{t}$ and $\mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ and interchanges $\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{r}^{\perp}$ and $\mathfrak{t} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ we get

$$
J_{1}(\mathfrak{r})=\mathfrak{t} \quad \text { and } \quad J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}^{\perp}\right)=\mathfrak{t}^{\perp} .
$$

As $J_{2}$ preserves the two subspaces $\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{r}^{\perp}$ and $\mathfrak{t} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ and interchanges $\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{t}$ and $\mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ we see that

$$
J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})=\mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \quad \text { and } \quad J_{2}(\mathfrak{t})=\mathfrak{t}^{\perp} .
$$

With $J_{3}=J_{1} J_{2}$ we conclude

$$
J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})=\mathfrak{t}^{\perp} \quad \text { and } \quad J_{3}(\mathfrak{t})=\mathfrak{r}^{\perp} .
$$

Thus the decomposition of $\mathfrak{s}$ into common eigenspaces of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ is

$$
\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{1}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{r}) .
$$

The corresponding eigenvalues are summarized in the following table

|  | $\mathfrak{r}$ | $J_{1}(\mathfrak{r})$ | $J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})$ | $J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\rho_{1}$ | + | + | - | - |
| $\rho_{2}$ | + | - | + | - |

(' $\pm$ ' denotes the eigenvalue $\pm 1$ ). Since $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ preserve the Lie triple product of $\mathfrak{s}$, one can check that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\left[J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{r}), J_{\alpha_{2}}(\mathfrak{r})\right], J_{\alpha_{3}}(\mathfrak{r})\right] \subset J_{\alpha_{4}}(\mathfrak{r}) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

holds with $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \alpha_{3}, \alpha_{4}\right\}=\{0,1,2,3\}$ and $J_{0}:=\mathrm{Id}$.
A Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{p}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ is called totally real if any imaginary unit quaternion in $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ maps $\mathfrak{p}$ to its orthogonal complement. We call a totally real subtriple $\mathfrak{p}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ full, if it is maximal in the sense that $\mathfrak{s}$ is the orthogonal direct sum $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{1}(\mathfrak{p}) \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{p}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{p})$. A full totally real subtriple $\mathfrak{p}$ that satisfies Equation real.

## 4. Complex structures in representations

Observation 4.7. $\mathfrak{r}$, $\mathfrak{r}^{\perp}, \mathfrak{t}$ and $\mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ are isomorphic $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$.

Lemma 4.8. Let $\mathfrak{p}$ be a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$ and $\alpha \in\{1,2,3\}$. Then $\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha}(\mathfrak{p})$ is a $J_{\alpha}$-totally complex self-complementary Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$.

Proof. To prove that $\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha}(\mathfrak{p})$ is a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$ we have to show that it is invariant under the Lie triple product. Since $\mathfrak{p}$ and $J_{\alpha}(\mathfrak{p})$ are Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$, we only need to care about the following mixed terms

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[[X, Y], J_{\alpha}(Z)\right], \quad\left[\left[X, J_{\alpha}(Y)\right], Z\right] \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\left[J_{\alpha}(X), J_{\alpha}(Y)\right], Z\right], \quad\left[\left[J_{\alpha}(X), Y\right], J_{\alpha}(Z)\right] \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $X, Y, Z \in \mathfrak{p}$. Notice that (4.6) follows from (4.5), because $J_{\alpha}$ preserves the Lie triple product. Hence we only need to deal with Equation 5.5. From a well-known property of the curvature tensor of a quaternionic Kähler manifold (see [Alek-68], [Tak-86], pp. 167 f.], [Be-87, pp. 403 f .], [BDM-0.5, p. 526]) we deduce that the Lie triple product in $\mathfrak{s}$ has the following symmetry:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[[A, B], J_{r}(C)\right]=J_{r}([[A, B], C])+\frac{\text { scal }}{4 n(n+2)}\left(\left\langle J_{t}(A), B\right\rangle J_{s}(C)-\left\langle J_{s}(A), B\right\rangle J_{t}(C)\right) \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $A, B, C \in \mathfrak{s}$, where scal denotes the scalar curvature of $S, 4 n$ is the real dimension of $S$, and $(r, s, t)$ is a cyclic permutation of $(1,2,3)$. Since $\mathfrak{p}$ is a totally real Lie triple, we get with $\alpha_{1}:=\alpha$

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[[X, Y], J_{\alpha_{1}}(Z)\right]=} & J_{\alpha_{1}}([[X, Y], Z]) \\
& +\frac{\text { scal }}{4 n(n+2)}\left(\left\langle J_{\alpha_{3}}(X), Y\right\rangle J_{\alpha_{2}}(Z)-\left\langle J_{\alpha_{2}}(X), Y\right\rangle J_{\alpha_{3}}(Z)\right) \\
= & J_{\alpha_{1}}([[X, Y], Z]) \subset J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p}),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left(\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \alpha_{3}\right)$ is a cyclic permutation of $(1,2,3)$. This shows the first relation desired in Equation 5.5. To verify the second relation of Equation we use that $\operatorname{ad}(X)$ is skewsymmetric and that $\mathfrak{p}$ satisfies Equation [.]. For any element $V \in \mathfrak{p}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\left[\left[X, J_{\alpha_{1}}(Y)\right], Z\right], J_{\alpha_{2}}(V)\right\rangle & =\langle X, \underbrace{\left[\left[J_{\alpha_{2}}(V), Z\right], J_{\alpha_{1}}(Y)\right]}_{\subset J_{\alpha_{3}}(\mathfrak{p})}\rangle \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

and, similarly, $\left\langle\left[\left[X, J_{\alpha_{1}}(Y)\right], Z\right], J_{\alpha_{3}}(V)\right\rangle=0$. Since $\mathfrak{s}$ is the orthogonal direct sum $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p}) \oplus J_{\alpha_{2}}(\mathfrak{p}) \oplus J_{\alpha_{3}}(\mathfrak{p})$, we conclude that $\left[\left[X, J_{\alpha_{1}}(Y)\right], Z\right] \subset \mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p})$.

As $J_{\alpha_{2}}$ is a Lie triple automorphism of $\mathfrak{s}$, the orthogonal complement $J_{\alpha_{2}}(\mathfrak{p}) \oplus J_{\alpha_{3}}(\mathfrak{p})$ of $\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p})$ coincides with $J_{\alpha_{2}}\left(\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p})\right)$. Hence $\mathfrak{p} \oplus J_{\alpha_{1}}(\mathfrak{p})$ is self-complementary.

Theorem 4.9. With the above choices the space $\Omega_{2}$ of all elements in $\Omega_{1}$ that anticommute with $j_{1}$ can be identified with the Grassmannian of all $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$ that are contained in $\mathfrak{m}$.

Proof. Let $j$ be an element of $\Omega_{2}$. As seen above, the common fix space $\mathfrak{r}$ of the involutions $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}:=j J_{2}$ is a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$ that is contained in $\mathfrak{m}$.

Conversely, let $\mathfrak{r}$ be a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$ that lies in $\mathfrak{m}$. Then $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{1}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$. Since $\mathfrak{m}$ is a $J_{1}$-totally complex Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$ we get $\mathfrak{m}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{1}(\mathfrak{r})$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}=J_{2}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$. By Lemma $\boxed{4.8} \mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})$ is a $J_{2}$-totally complex self-complementary Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$. Let $\rho_{2}$ be the orthogonal involution of $\mathfrak{s}$ whose fix space is $\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})$ and whose $(-1)$-eigenspace is $J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})\right)=J_{1}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$. As in the proof of Theorem 4.6 we conclude that $\rho_{2}$ is a Lie triple automorphism of $\mathfrak{s}$ that commutes with $J_{2}$ and that $j_{2}:=-\rho_{2} J_{2}=\rho_{2} J_{2}^{-1}$ is an element of $\Omega_{1}$. Since $\mathfrak{m}$ is $J_{1}$-invariant and $J_{2}$ maps $\mathfrak{m}$ onto $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ and vice-versa, we see that $\mathfrak{m}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus J_{1}(\mathfrak{r})$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}=J_{2}(\mathfrak{r}) \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$. Since $\rho_{2}$ leaves $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ invariant, it commutes with $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$. From $j_{1} j_{2} J_{3}=j_{1} J_{1} j_{2} J_{2}=\rho_{1} \rho_{2}=\rho_{2} \rho_{1}=j_{2} J_{2} j_{1} J_{1}=-j_{2} j_{1} J_{3}$ we see that $j_{1}$ anticommutes with $j_{2}$.

Remark 4.10. Using the construction in the proof of Theorem one can show that the converse implication of Lemma $\sqrt{. .8}$ is also true.

## Third step

We further fix

- an element $j_{2} \in \Omega_{2}$
and consider the space $\Omega_{3}$ consisting of all elements in $\Omega_{2}$ that anti-commute with $j_{2}$. Let $\mathfrak{r}$ be the totally real Lie subtriple corresponding to the choice of $j_{2}$, i.e. $\mathfrak{r}$ is the intersection of the fix spaces of the orthogonal involutive Lie triple automorphisms $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}:=j_{2} J_{2}$. Take now an element $j_{3}$ of $\Omega_{3}$. Since $j_{3}$ commutes with $J_{1}, J_{2}$ and $J_{3}$ and anticommutes with $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$, the orthogonal involutive Lie triple automorphism $\rho_{3}:=j_{3} J_{3}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ commutes with $\rho_{1}$ and with $\rho_{2}$. Hence $\rho_{3}$ acts on each common eigenspace of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$. Thus the common fix space $\mathfrak{r}$ of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ splits orthogonally into two Lie triples

$$
\mathfrak{r}=\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus \mathfrak{r}_{-}
$$

where $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$is the fix space and $\mathfrak{r}_{-}$the ( -1 -eigenspace of $\rho_{3}$ in $\mathfrak{r}$. The choice $j_{3}=j_{1} j_{2}$ corresponds to the trivial splitting $\mathfrak{r}_{+}=\mathfrak{r}$. Recall from Equation of $\mathfrak{g}$ in common eigenspaces of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ is $\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{r} \oplus \mathfrak{r}^{\perp} \oplus \mathfrak{t} \oplus \mathfrak{t}^{\perp}$ with $\mathfrak{t}=J_{1}(\mathfrak{r})$, $\mathfrak{r}^{\perp}=J_{2}(\mathfrak{r})$ and $\mathfrak{t}^{\perp}=J_{3}(\mathfrak{r})$. Thus the remaining common eigenspaces of $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$ are:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathfrak{t}_{ \pm} & =J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{\mp}\right), \\
\mathfrak{r}_{ \pm}^{\perp} & =J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{\mp}\right),  \tag{4.8}\\
\mathfrak{t}_{ \pm}^{\perp} & =J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{ \pm}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

## 4. Complex structures in representations

where the subscripts ' + ' and ' - ' indicate the eigenvalue of $\rho_{3}$ on these spaces. Any of these spaces is a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$, because it is an intersections of Lie subtriples. As a synopsis we list the eigenvalues (' $\pm$ ' denotes the eigenvalue $\pm 1$ ) in a table:

|  | $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$ | $\begin{gather*} \mathfrak{t}_{+}  \tag{4.9}\\ J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \\ \hline \end{gather*}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathfrak{r}_{+}^{\perp} \\ J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathfrak{t}_{+}^{\perp} \\ J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\mathrm{r}_{-}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathfrak{t}_{-} \\ J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathfrak{r}_{-}^{\perp} \\ J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \mathfrak{t}_{-}^{\perp} \\ J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\rho_{1}$ | + | + | - | - | + | $+$ | - | - |
| $\rho_{2}$ | + | - | + | - | + | - | + | - |
| $\rho_{3}$ | + | + | + | + | - | - | - | - |

Notice that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{s}=\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \oplus J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{r}_{-} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 4.11. The common fix space $\mathfrak{n}:=\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{3}$ is a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$.

Proof. As an intersection of two Lie triples, the fix spaces of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{3}$ respectively, $\mathfrak{n}$ is a Lie triple. With

$$
\begin{align*}
J_{1}(\mathfrak{n}) & =J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{r}_{-}  \tag{4.11}\\
J_{2}(\mathfrak{n}) & =J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)  \tag{4.12}\\
J_{3}(\mathfrak{n}) & =J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) . \tag{4.13}
\end{align*}
$$

Equation 10 implies that $\mathfrak{n}$ is a full totally real Lie triple. Since $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{3}$ are Lie triple automorphisms of $\mathfrak{s}$, one checks using

|  | $\mathfrak{n}$ | $J_{1}(\mathfrak{n})$ | $J_{2}(\mathfrak{n})$ | $J_{3}(\mathfrak{n})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\rho_{1}$ | + | + | - | - |
| $\rho_{3}$ | + | - | - | + |

that $\mathfrak{n}$ satisfies Equation [4], i.e. $\mathfrak{n}$ is a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$.
Theorem 4.12. The space $\Omega_{3}$ can be identified with the Grassmannian of all normal Lie subtriples $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$of $\mathfrak{r}$ with the property that $\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$is a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$, where $\mathfrak{r}_{-}$is the orthogonal complement of $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$in $\mathfrak{r}$.

Proof. If $j_{3}$ is an element of $\Omega_{3}$, then $\rho_{3}:=j_{3} J_{3}$ commutes with $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}:=j_{2} J_{2}$. We have seen above that the common fix space of these three Lie triple automorphisms has the desired properties.

Conversely, let $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$be a normal Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{r}$ such that $\mathfrak{n}:=\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$is a $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{s}$. Then the Lie subtriples

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathfrak{s}_{+}:=\mathfrak{n} \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{n}) & =\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right) \quad \text { and }  \tag{4.14}\\
\mathfrak{s}_{-}:=J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{n} \oplus J_{3}(\mathfrak{n})\right) & =J_{1}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{r}_{-} \oplus J_{2}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)
\end{array}
$$

are self-complementary $J_{3}$-totally complex Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$ (Lemma $\quad$ ITD). We define $\rho_{3}$ to be the orthogonal linear transformation of $\mathfrak{s}$ defined by $\rho_{3}:=\operatorname{Id}$ on $\mathfrak{s}_{+}$and $\rho_{3}:=-\operatorname{Id}$ on $\mathfrak{s}_{-}$. As in the proof of Theorem [4.6] one proves that $\rho_{3}$ is an involutive Lie triple automorphism of $\mathfrak{s}$ and that $j_{3}:=\rho_{2} J_{3}^{-1}=-\rho_{3} J_{3}$ is a complex structure in $\mathfrak{H}$. By Equation with $\rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$. Therefore $j_{3}$ anti-commutes with $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$, i.e. $j_{3}$ lies in $\Omega_{3}$.

Remark 4.13. A look at the list suggests to conjecture that this three step construction is possible for any quaternionic symmetric space of compact type. In the case $\mathbb{C} P^{2}$ one can only choose $j_{3}= \pm j_{1} j_{2}$.

## Fourth step

We further fix

- an element $j_{3} \in \Omega_{3}$,
and consider the space $\Omega_{4}$ of all elements in $\Omega_{3}$ that anti-commute with $j_{3}$. Any element $j_{4}$ in $\Omega_{4}$ anti-commutes with $j_{1}, j_{2}$ and $j_{3}$ and hence also with $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$. Thus $j_{4}$ maps $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$, the common fix space of $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$, onto $J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$, the common $(-1)$ eigenspace of $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$ and vice-versa. This shows that the dimensions of $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$and $\mathfrak{r}_{-}$must coincide.

Observation 4.14 (cf. Observation 4.4). If the space $\Omega_{4}$ is non-empty, then $\rho_{3}=j_{3} J_{3}$ splits the common fix space $\mathfrak{r}$ of $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ into two equal dimensional normal Lie subtriples $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$and $\mathfrak{r}_{-}$of $\mathfrak{r}$.

Example 4.15 (Quaternionic projective spaces). Let $S$ be the quaternionic projective space $\mathbb{H} P^{2 n}$ with base point $o=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{H}}\left(e_{n+1}\right)$. The corresponding Lie triple $\mathfrak{s}$ can be canonically identified with $\mathbb{H}^{2 n}$ (with scalar multiplication from the right). We choose the imaginary unit quaternions $J_{1}$ and $J_{2}$ as follows: $J_{1}$ is the right multiplication with $i$ and $J_{2}$ the right multiplication with $j$. Similarly to the case of complex projective spaces (see Example $\sqrt{4.5}$ ), the Lie triple product on $\mathfrak{s}$ can be written in terms of the quaternionic structures $J_{1}, J_{2}, J_{3}$ and the Riemannian metric (see [Be-87] p. 406]):

$$
\begin{align*}
{[[X, Y], Z]=} & \frac{1}{4}(\langle X, Z\rangle Y-\langle Y, Z\rangle X \\
& +2\left\langle J_{1}(X), Y\right\rangle J_{1}(Z)+\left\langle J_{1}(X), Z\right\rangle J_{1}(Y)-\left\langle J_{1}(Y), Z\right\rangle J_{1}(X)  \tag{4.15}\\
& +2\left\langle J_{2}(X), Y\right\rangle J_{2}(Z)+\left\langle J_{2}(X), Z\right\rangle J_{2}(Y)-\left\langle J_{2}(Y), Z\right\rangle J_{2}(X) \\
& \left.+2\left\langle J_{3}(X), Y\right\rangle J_{3}(Z)+\left\langle J_{3}(X), Z\right\rangle J_{3}(Y)-\left\langle J_{3}(Y), Z\right\rangle J_{3}(X)\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Using this formula one can check that

- any $J_{1}$-totally complex subspace ${ }^{\boxed{\boxed{~}}}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ is a Lie subtriple;
- any totally real subspace of $\mathfrak{s}$ is a Lie subtriple;

[^27]
## 4. Complex structures in representations

- any full totally real Lie subtriple in $\mathbb{H} P^{2 n}$ is also $\left(J_{1}, J_{2}\right)$-strongly totally real

Any $\mathbb{H}$-linear orthogonal transformation of $\mathfrak{s}$ is automatically a Lie triple automorphism. Using the canonical identification of $\mathfrak{s}$ with $\mathbb{H}^{2 n}$, the action of $\mathfrak{H}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$ becomes the usual action of $\mathrm{Sp}_{2 n}$ on $\mathbb{H}^{2 n}$ by matrix multiplication from the left. We now fix successively:

- the complex structure $j_{1}$ in $\operatorname{Sp}_{2 n}$ such that the fix space $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\rho_{1}:=j_{1} J_{1}$ is the real span of $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{2 n}, e_{1} i, \ldots, e_{2 n} i\right\}$, where $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{2 n}\right\}$ is the standard basis of $\mathbb{H}^{2 n}$ as a quaternionic vector space;
- the element $j_{2} \in \Omega_{2}$ such that the fix space $\mathfrak{r}$ of $\rho_{2}:=j_{2} J_{2}$ in $\mathfrak{m}$ is the real span of $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{2 n}\right\}$;
- the element $j_{3} \in \Omega_{3}$ such that the fix space $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$of $\rho_{3}:=j_{3} J_{3}$ in $\mathfrak{r}$ is the real vector space spanned by $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{n}\right\}$.

Fixing an element $j_{4} \in \Omega_{4}$ we get a bijective map

$$
\eta_{j_{4}}: \Omega_{4} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right) \cong \mathrm{O}_{n},\left.\quad j \mapsto j j_{4}\right|_{\mathfrak{r}_{+}} .
$$

Indeed, let $f$ be an element $\mathrm{O}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{+}\right)$. The unique element $j$ in $\Omega_{4}$ that satisfies $\eta_{j_{4}}(j)=f$ can be constructed as follows: Let $\tilde{\jmath}$ be $\mathbb{R}$-linear orthogonal map on $\mathfrak{w}:=\mathfrak{r}_{+} \oplus J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$that coincides with $-j_{4} f^{-1}$ on $\mathfrak{r}_{+}$and with $-f j_{4}$ on $J_{3}\left(\mathfrak{r}_{-}\right)$. Since $\mathfrak{w}$ is a totally real subspace of $\mathfrak{s}$ of real dimension $2 n$, we see that $\mathfrak{s}$ is the $\mathbb{H}$-linear span of $\mathfrak{w}$. The $\mathbb{H}$-linear extension $j$ of $\tilde{\jmath}$ is a $\mathbb{H}$-linear orthogonal map that squares to -Id. The eigenspace decomposition (Equation [.]ll) shows that $j$ interchanges the eigenspaces of $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ and $\rho_{3}$ and therefore anti-commutes with these maps. Hence $j$ anti-commutes with $j_{1}, j_{2}$ and $j_{3}$, i.e. $j \in \Omega_{4}$.

Since the linear isotropy representation of $\mathfrak{H}$ on $\mathfrak{s}$ in this example is the usual action of $\mathrm{Sp}_{2 n}$ on $\mathbb{H}^{2 n}$, our above construction is the same as Milnor's construction in [Wid-69], Lemma 24.6(5-8)].

Remark 4.16. The Grassmannian of complex 2-planes is both, hermitian and quaternionic symmetric, but its Kähler structure is not one of the quaternionic structures. These spaces are still pretty similar to the complex and quaternionic projective spaces, because its curvature tensor can locally be expressed by its metric, its Kähler and its quaternionic structure [Ber-97, p. 42] (see also Footnote [. F ). Thus one may join the methods of Sections 4.0.

## Uncommon realizations of symmetric spaces

The construction in this section provides rather uncommon realizations of symmetric space. To explain this, we can look for example at the inclusion chains (see Equation

[^28](3.3) ${ }^{6}$

| $S$ | $\mathfrak{G}=\mathfrak{H}^{e}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{1}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{2}$ | $\supset$ | $P_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $F I$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{Sp}_{3} / \mathrm{U}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{3} / \mathrm{SO}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{R} P_{2}$ |
| $E I I$ | $\mathrm{SU}_{6}$ | $\supset$ | $G_{3}\left(\mathbb{C}^{6}\right)$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{C} P_{2}$ |
| $E V I$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{12}^{\prime}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{SO}_{12} / \mathrm{U}_{6}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{U}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{3}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{H} P_{2}$ |
| $E I X$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | $\supset$ | $\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | $\supset$ | $\mathbb{O} P_{2}$ |

From Table $\left[.2\right.$ we see that $\mathrm{Sp}_{3}, \mathrm{SO}_{12}^{\prime}$ and $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ arise as the group $\mathfrak{H}$ of some pointed quaternionic symmetric spaces whose root system has type $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$. The remaining group $\mathrm{SU}_{6}$ is still the identity component of $\mathfrak{H}$ for $S=E I I$. The symmetric spaces $P_{1}, P_{2}$ and $P_{3}$ are connected components of the spaces $\Omega_{1}, \Omega_{2}$ and $\Omega_{3}$ for suitable choices of $j_{1}, j_{2}$ and $j_{3}$. Theorem $\boxed{T .} 2$ shows that any projective plane arises as a connected component of the Grassmannian of certain normal Lie subtriples of particular totally real subtriples of the Lie triple $\mathfrak{s}$ of a symmetric space $P$ of compact type whose root system has type $\mathfrak{f}_{4}{ }^{[\mathcal{Z}}$. Unfortunately, we do not know how to identify a priori the corresponding connected components.

[^29]
## 5. Applications to homotopy

### 5.1. Minimal centrioles and homotopy groups

Bott's periodicity theorem is a result about (stable) homotopy groups. Already in his original paper [B [B-59] Bott considered sets of minimal geodesics joining certain points. Milnor [|Wil-69] gave a particularly geometric proof for the Bott' periodicity theorem. A more general investigation of the relations between centrioles and homotopy is due to Burns [Bu-85, Bu-92] (see also [Nag-88, p. 74]). The relation between the inclusion chain of Equation [.], the inclusion chain $\mathrm{SU}_{4 n} \supset G_{2 n}\left(\mathbb{C}^{4 n}\right) \supset \mathrm{U}_{2 n} \supset G_{n}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2 n}\right)$ and Bott's periodicity theorem in connection with Milnor's approach has also been mentioned in [NS-9], p. 334] and [NT-99, 4.3a].

It seems that the most practical result in this direction for our considerations is Theorem 5.] below that is due to Mitchell [Wit-88, Theorem 7.1]. ${ }^{[3]}$ The advantage of Mitchell's theorem is that it gives an explicit upper bound for the degree of the homotopy groups such that Equation 5.2 holds. This upper bound can be directly read off from the extended Dynkin diagram labelled with the multiplicities. Mitchell's statement is not only about minimal centrioles, but about extrinsically symmetric $s$-orbits in general. As we have seen in Chapter [】, minimal centrioles are homeomorphic to some of these $s$-orbits.

In Section 5.2 we use Mitchell's result and its direct corollaries together with some known homotopy groups of exceptional Lie groups and symmetric spaces to determine explicitly some further homotopy groups of certain exceptional Lie groups and symmetric spaces. For example, we explore the information we get from the inclusion chain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}_{7} \supset \mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) \supset\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4} \supset \mathbb{O} P_{2} . \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 5.1 (Theorem 7.1 in [山it-88]). Let $\tilde{P}=\mathfrak{G} / \mathfrak{F}$ [ ${ }^{[10}$ be an irreducible simply connected symmetric space of compact type. Assume that $\xi \in \mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} \tilde{P}$ is extrinsically symmetric. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{i+1}(\tilde{P}) \cong \pi_{i}(\mathfrak{K} \cdot \xi)=\pi_{i}(\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{K}) \xi) \quad \text { for } \quad 0 \leq i \leq d_{\xi}-2 \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The number $d_{\xi}$ is obtained as follows: Take a simple root system $\Sigma$ in $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ such that $\xi=\alpha_{\xi}^{*}$ for some $\alpha_{\xi} \in \Sigma$. Let $\delta$ be the highest root corresponding to $\Sigma$. To each path $\gamma$ in the extended Dynkin diagram ${ }^{\boxed{\pi 3}}$ of $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ joining $\alpha_{\xi}$ to $-\delta$ we associate the sum $d_{\gamma}$ of

[^30]
## 5. Applications to homotopy

the multiplicities of all vertices on $\gamma\left(\right.$ including $\alpha_{\xi}$ and $\left.-\delta\right)$. The minimum of $d_{\gamma}$ over all such paths is $d_{\xi}$.

If $\tilde{P}$ is a compact connected and simply connected simple Lie group, then the result can already be found in [पit-87, Prop. 2.6]. Mitchell applied his theorem to reinterpret Bott's periodicity theorem [ $[\mathbf{B - 5} 0.9]$ for the homotopy of classical Lie groups. We now apply the above result to exceptional Lie groups and symmetric spaces. The symmetric spaces appearing in this methods are

Table 5.1.: Symmetric $s$-orbits of exceptional symmetric spaces

| $\tilde{P}=\mathfrak{G} / \mathfrak{K}$ | type of $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ | Multiplicities | $\mathfrak{K} . \xi=\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{K}) \xi$ | $d_{\xi}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6}$ | $\mathfrak{e}_{6}$ | 2 | $E I I I=\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)$ | 10 |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ | $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ | 2 | $E V I I=\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | 14 |
| $E I=\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}$ | $\mathfrak{e}_{6}$ | 1 | $\operatorname{Ad}\left(\mathfrak{G}_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right)$ | 5 |
| $E I V=\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | $\mathfrak{a}_{2}$ | 8 | $\mathbb{O} P_{2}=F I I=\mathrm{F}_{4} / \mathrm{Spin}_{9}$ | 16 |
| $E V=\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}$ | $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$ | 1 | $\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) / \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | 7 |
| $E V I I=\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | $\mathfrak{c}_{3}$ | $m_{\alpha_{1}}=m_{\alpha_{2}}=8$ <br> $m_{\alpha_{\xi}}=m_{-\delta}=1$ | $\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | 18 |
|  |  |  |  |  |

The description of $\mathfrak{K} . \xi=\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{K}) \xi$ is taken from $[B C(0) 0]$, p. 311] , the Dynkin diagram type of $\mathcal{R}(\tilde{P})$ and the multiplicities can be found in [He-78, p. 534]. The values of $d_{\xi}$ can now be read off from the extended Dynkin diagrams given in Table A.], p. 6.5.

## Corollary 5.2.

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6}\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 8 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 12 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\operatorname{Ad}\left(\mathfrak{G}_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right)\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 3 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathbb{O} P_{2}\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 14 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) / \mathbb{Z}_{2}\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 5 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right) / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right), & 0 \leq i \leq 16 ;
\end{array}
$$

Equation 5.7 coincides with [Bu-92], Prop. 2.4] and Equation 5.8 is also stated in Nag-88, p. 74] with reference to Burns' thesis. Since the homotopy groups $\pi_{i}(M)$ of a space $M$ are the same as the homotopy group of is universal covering $\tilde{M}$ for $i \geq 2$ and as $\pi_{i}\left(M_{1} \times M_{2}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(M_{1}\right) \times \pi_{i}\left(M_{2}\right)$ we get with $\pi_{i}(\mathbb{R}) \cong 0$ :

## Corollary 5.3.

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{G}_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right), & i=2,3 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right), & 2 \leq i \leq 5 ; \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right), & 2 \leq i \leq 16 .
\end{array}
$$

As a consequence the information on homotopy that we get by Theorem from the inclusion chain of Equation 5.D is.

## Corollary 5.4.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{i+3}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7}\right) \cong \pi_{i+2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) \cong \pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(\mathbb{O} P^{2}\right), \quad 1 \leq i \leq 10 \tag{5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.2. Higher homotopy groups of certain exceptional symmetric spaces

Using Mitchell's theorem (Theorem $5 . .1$ ) and its corollaries we want to determine explicitly some higher homotopy groups of certain irreducible compact exceptional symmetric spaces. The fundamental groups of adjoint spaces have already been calculated by É. Cartan [Ca-27] (see also [ [ak-64]). The second homotopy groups of irreducible compact symmetric spaces that are not Lie groups can be found in [[ak-64, p. 122]. The second homotopy group of a compact connected simple non-abelian real Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ vanishes (É. Cartan) and the third homotopy group of $\mathfrak{G}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}$ (Bott) (see [Wim-9.5], p. 969]).

We first state some known results for the homotopy of the exceptional Lie groups $\mathrm{E}_{6}$ and $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ that can be found in [【Т-9], p. 363], [Wim-9.7, p. 968-971] and the review Zbl. 0101.39702 of [BS-58]

Table 5.2.: Homotopy groups of E6 and E7

|  | $\pi_{4}-\pi_{8}$ | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}$ | $\pi_{11}$ | $\pi_{12}$ | $\pi_{13}$ | $\pi_{14}$ | $\pi_{15}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{12}$ | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ |

Using the methods of polars and meridians introduced by Chen and Nagano [CN-78], Burns [B山-92] (see also [ [ $\omega-850]$ ) found relations among homotopy groups of various symmetric spaces. Here we only list the relations of the homotopy groups of those spaces we are interested in:

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{Spin}_{10}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{1}\right), & 1 \leq i \leq 5 & \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{8}\right), & 1 \leq i \leq 14 & \\
\text { [Bu-92, Prop. 2.3]; } \\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{1}\right), & 1 \leq i \leq 7 &  \tag{5.16}\\
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathbb{O} P^{2}\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{7}\right), & 1 \leq i \leq 13 & \\
\text { [Bu-92, Prop. Prop. 2.2]; } ; \\
\text { [Bu-92, Prop. 2.1]. }
\end{array}
$$

Using the tables in [ $[0-62$, p. 186] and [Ha-02], p. 339] we get:

## 5. Applications to homotopy

Table 5.3.: Homotopy groups (continued)

|  | $\pi_{2}$ | $\pi_{3}-\pi_{6}$ | $\pi_{7}$ | $\pi_{8}$ | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}$ | $\pi_{11}$ | $\pi_{12}$ | $\pi_{13}$ | $\pi_{14}$ | $\pi_{15}$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{24}$ | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathbb{O} P^{2}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{24}$ | 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ |  |

In the 1960's Conlon [CO-65], Co-66] described the homotopy of the exceptional symmetric spaces $\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)$ and $\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}$. Here we follow him up to the degrees we need in view of Corollary 5.2 and 5.2:

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{7}\right), & & 2 \leq i \leq 14 \\
\pi_{i}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{i}\left(S^{9}\right), & & 1 \leq i \leq 15 & \\
\pi_{16}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}\right) & \cong 0 . & & {\left[\mathrm{C}_{0}-65\right] ;}  \tag{5.19}\\
\left.\mathrm{C}_{0}-66\right] ; \\
& & & {\left[\mathrm{C}_{0-66]}\right] .}
\end{array}
$$

Using again the tables of [0-62] p. 186] and [Ha-02], p. 339] we complete Table [.3] for $\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{Spin}_{10}\right)$ and $\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ as far as we need:

Table 5.4.: Homotopy groups of EIII

|  | $\pi_{2}$ | $\pi_{3}-\pi_{7}$ | $\pi_{8}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6} /\left(S^{1} \operatorname{Spin}_{10}\right)$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ |

Table 5.5.: Homotopy groups of EI

|  | $\pi_{2}-\pi_{8}$ | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}-\pi_{11}$ | $\pi_{12}$ | $\pi_{13}-\pi_{14}$ | $\pi_{15}$ | $\pi_{16}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{F}_{4}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{24}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | 0 |

The Tables 5.3, 5.4 and 5.5 may at least partially follow directly from the homotopy groups of Lie groups given in [Wim-9.5], p. 969-970] and the long exact sequence ${ }^{\mathbf{6 0}}$ for the homotopy groups of coset spaces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ldots \rightarrow \pi_{n+1}(\mathfrak{K}) \rightarrow \pi_{n+1}(\mathfrak{G}) \rightarrow \pi_{n+1}(\mathfrak{G} / \mathfrak{K}) \rightarrow \pi_{n}(\mathfrak{K}) \rightarrow \ldots \tag{5.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now use Corollary [.2 and to continue Table 5.3]. We first notice that Equation [2.6 can also be verified using Table [.3.3, but gives no further information. To use Equations 50.0 and $\left[10\right.$ we need to know the homotopy of $G_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)=\mathrm{Sp}_{4} / \mathrm{Sp}_{2} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}$. For this we could use Bott periodicity (see [Bo-59], [Wil-69, §24], [Wit-88, Cor. 7.2]):

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{i}\left(G_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right) & \cong \pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{i+1}\left(\mathrm{U}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right)  \tag{5.21}\\
& \cong \pi_{i+2}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16} / \mathrm{U}_{8}\right) \cong \pi_{i+3}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16}\right), \quad 2 \leq i \leq 5 .
\end{align*}
$$

[^31]Since $\pi_{4}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16}\right) \cong \pi_{5}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16}\right) \cong \pi_{6}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16}\right) \cong 0$ and $\pi_{7}\left(\mathrm{SO}_{16}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ [Wim-9.9, p. 969-970] we get $\pi_{2}\left(G_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right) \cong \pi_{3}\left(G_{2}\left(\mathbb{H}^{4}\right)\right) \cong \pi_{2}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{3}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \pi_{4}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong 0$ and $\pi_{5}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$. Equations 5.5 and 5.00 imply

$$
\begin{gather*}
\pi_{4}\left(\mathrm{E}_{6} / \mathrm{Sp}_{4}\right) \cong 0  \tag{5.22}\\
\pi_{4}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}\right)=\pi_{5}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong 0 \tag{5.23}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{6}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} / \mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} . \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equations 5.22, 5.23] and 5.24 can also be obtained from the long exact sequence (see Equation [5.20), since $\pi_{4}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong 0$ and $\pi_{5}\left(\mathrm{SU}_{8}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ [Wim-9.5], p. 969-970].

Applying Equation to Table we can continue Table 5.3 for $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ :

Table 5.6.: Homotopy groups of EVII

|  | $\pi_{9}$ | $\pi_{10}$ | $\pi_{11}-\pi_{12}$ | $\pi_{13}$ | $\pi_{14}-\pi_{15}$ | $\pi_{16}$ | $\pi_{17}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_{24}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ | 0 |

Remark 5.5. (i) Table 5.6 also fits with Equation 5.4.
(ii) The homotopy groups $\pi_{9}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) \cong \pi_{14}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) \cong 0$ and $\pi_{10}\left(\mathrm{E}_{7} /\left(S^{1} \mathrm{E}_{6}\right)\right) \cong$ $\mathbb{Z}$ in Table $\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[6]} & \text { can also be directly read off from the long exact sequence (Equation }\end{array}\right.$ [5.20).
(iii) We do not know if at least some the few remaining homotopy groups of Table 5 are new in this concreteness.

## A. Symmetric spaces

In this chapter we summarize some mostly well known aspects of the theory of symmetric spaces and their submanifolds that we need in this work. We focus particularly on symmetric spaces of compact type. Symmetric spaces have been extensively studied by Elie Cartan in the 1920th. Standard references for symmetric spaces include Helgason's book [He-78], Loos' two volumes [[0-69-7], [0-69-1]], Chapter 8 of Wolf's book [W0-84] and section IV(6) in Sakai's book [Sa-96]. For submanifolds of symmetric spaces we recommend $[\mathrm{BCO}(0) 3]$. A very readable short description of root systems can be found in [BR-90]. Whenever no further reference is given our statement can be found in at least one of the books mentioned above.

## A.1. Basic notions and properties

A symmetric space $P$ is a Riemannian manifold with the following property: For each point $p \in P$ there exists an isometry $s_{p}$ of $P$, called (geodesic) symmetry of $P$ at $p$, that reverses all geodesics that start at $p$, i.e. $s_{p}$ fixes $p$ and the derivative of $s_{p}$ at $p$ is -Id on $T_{p} P$. A symmetric space that is not a compact Lie group is always assumed connected ${ }^{[7]}$. If we fix a base point $o \in P$, we call the pair $(P, o)$ a pointed symmetric space.

We can extend any geodesic $\gamma:(-2 \varepsilon, 2 \varepsilon) \rightarrow P$ to the interval $(-3 \varepsilon, 3 \varepsilon)$ by setting $\gamma(2 \varepsilon+t):=s_{\gamma(\varepsilon)} \cdot \gamma(-t)$ and $\gamma(-2 \varepsilon-t):=s_{\gamma(-\varepsilon)} \cdot \gamma(t)$ for $t \in(-\varepsilon, \varepsilon)$. The resulting curve is still a geodesic. Hence all geodesics in symmetric spaces are defined entirely on $\mathbb{R}$. The Hopf-Rinow theorem implies that any two points in a (connected) symmetric space can be joint by a geodesic.

Take now two points in a connected symmetric space and consider a geodesic arc joining them, then the symmetry of the midpoint of this geodesic arc interchanges these two points. Therefore connected symmetric spaces are homogeneous, i.e. the isometry group acts transitively on them.

The universal Riemannian cover of a symmetric space is again a symmetric space. We call a symmetric space $P$ irreducible, if its universal cover is not the Riemannian product of several Riemannian manifolds.

The (full) isometry group $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ of a symmetric space $P$ contains two interesting Lie subgroups:

- the symmetry group $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ of $P$. This is the closed subgroup of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ generated by all geodesic symmetries of $P$,

[^32]
## A. Symmetric spaces

- the transvection group $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ of $P$. This is the closed subgroup generated by all products of two geodesic symmetries of $P$.

Generally, a transvection in $P$ is an isometry of $P$ that induces parallel translation along some geodesic $\gamma$, we also speak about a transvection along $\gamma$. To a geodesic $\gamma$ of $P$ we associate a one-parameter subgroup of transvections $p_{t}^{\gamma}:=s_{\gamma(t / 2)} \circ s_{\gamma(0)}$. We observe that $p_{s}^{\gamma}(\gamma(t))=\gamma(t+s)$ and $p_{s *}^{\gamma}: T_{\gamma(t)} P \rightarrow T_{\gamma(t+s)} P$ coincides with the parallel transport along $\gamma$. This shows that $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ is also the closed subgroup of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ that is generated by all transvections of $P$.

Let $\mathfrak{G}$ be a Lie group that acts transitively and by isometries on $P$. We fix a base point $o \in P$ and assume that the isotropy subgroup $\mathfrak{K}=\{g \in \mathfrak{G} ; g . o=o\}$ of $o$ in $\mathfrak{G}$ is compact. Suppose moreover that there is an involution ${ }^{\underline{68}} \sigma$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ such that $\mathfrak{K}$ lies between the identity component of the fix point set $\mathfrak{G}^{\sigma}$ of $\sigma$ and $\mathfrak{G}^{\sigma}$ itself. Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be the Lie algebra of $\mathfrak{G}$ and $\sigma_{*}$ the differential of $\sigma$ at $e \in \mathfrak{G}$. Then $\sigma_{*}$ is an involution of $\mathfrak{g}$ and its fix point set $\mathfrak{k}$ is the Lie algebra of $\mathfrak{K}$. The eigenspace decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p} \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

of $\mathfrak{g}$ corresponding to $\sigma_{*}$ is called the Cartan decomposition of the symmetric pair ( $\left.\mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{K}\right)$. The space $\mathfrak{p}$ here denotes the $(-1)$-eigenspace of $\sigma_{*}$. This decomposition satisfies the Cartan relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
[\mathfrak{k}, \mathfrak{k}] \subset \mathfrak{k}, \quad[\mathfrak{k}, \mathfrak{p}] \subset \mathfrak{p} \quad \text { and } \quad[\mathfrak{p}, \mathfrak{p}] \subset \mathfrak{k} . \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple ${ }^{\mathfrak{k g}}$, then $\mathfrak{k}$ is the Lie subalgebra generated by all Lie brackets of two elements in $\mathfrak{p}$, denoted $\mathfrak{k}=[\mathfrak{p}, \mathfrak{p}]$.

The ( -1 )-eigenspace can be identified with $T_{o} P$ as follows: We have a $\mathfrak{K}$-principal bundle

$$
\pi: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow P, g \mapsto \text { g.o. }
$$

Its differential $\left.d \pi\right|_{e}$ at the identity has kernel $\mathfrak{k}$ and defines an isomorphism between $\mathfrak{p}$ and $T_{o} P$. By this isomorphism geodesics of $P$ are images of 1-parameter subgroups whose generator lies in $\mathfrak{p}$. More precisely, let $\tilde{X}_{\tilde{X}}=\mathrm{d} \pi(X)$ for some $X$ in $\mathfrak{p}$, then the geodesic $\gamma_{X}$ of $P$ emanating from $o$ with $\dot{\gamma}(0)=\tilde{X}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{X}(t)=\exp (t X) . o \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\exp$ is the exponential map from $\mathfrak{g}$ to $\mathfrak{G}$. As a consequence any geodesic loop $\gamma$ in $P$ is actually a closed geodesic. More precisely, if $\gamma$ is a geodesic in $P$ with $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)=\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)$, then $\dot{\gamma}\left(t_{0}\right)=\dot{\gamma}\left(t_{1}\right)$.

Assume now that $\mathfrak{G}$ is the isometry group $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ of $P$, or a Lie subgroup of it that contains its identity component. Then $\sigma$ is the conjugation with the geodesic symmetry $s_{o}$ of $P$ at $o$ and $\sigma_{*}=\operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{o}\right)$. In this case we call the decomposition (A.لـ) of the isometry

[^33]Lie algebra just the Cartan decomposition of $(P, o)$. The Lie algebra of the transvection group of $P$ is the smallest subalgebra of the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ that contains $\mathfrak{p}$, namely $[\mathfrak{p}, \mathfrak{p}] \oplus \mathfrak{p}$.

The isotropy group $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(P):=\{g \in \mathfrak{I}(P)$; g.o $=o\}$ of $(P, o)$ can be considered as a closed subgroup of the orthogonal group of $T_{o} P \cong \mathfrak{p}$ : To an element of $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(P)$ we associate its differential at the point $o$. The action of $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(P)$ on $\mathfrak{p}$ thus obtained is called the (linear) isotropy action on $T_{o} P$, or the (linear) isotropy representation of $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(P)$. If we identify $T_{o} P$ with $\mathfrak{p}$ as above, this action becomes the restriction of the adjoint action:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{I}_{o}(P) \times \mathfrak{p} \mapsto \mathfrak{p}, \quad(k, X) \mapsto k \cdot X=\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{E}}(k) X . \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The orbits of the (linear) isotropy action of the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of $\Im_{o}(P)$ are called $s$-orbits. Notice that $s$-orbits only depend on the local isometry class of $P$.

In this work we mostly deal with symmetric spaces of compact type. These are compact symmetric spaces whose universal cover is still compact. In this case its isometry group $\mathfrak{I}(P)$ is a semisimple compact Lie group and we see that its transvection group $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ is the identity component of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$. The Cartan decomposition associated with $(P, o)$ is orthogonal w.r.t. the Killing form $\kappa^{\text {D }}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$. Irreducible symmetric spaces of compact type are also strongly isotropy irreducible. This means that the linear isotropy representation of the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group is still irreducible. Hence, in the irreducible case, the non-trivial $s$-orbits are full submanifolds of $\mathfrak{p}^{\square}$ and the (identity component) of the isotropy group acts effectively on them.

The curvature tensor ${ }^{\square \square} R$ of a symmetric space $P$ is parallel and its restriction $R_{o}$ to $T_{o} P$ can be expressed using $\mathfrak{p}$ : Let $X_{1}, X_{2}, X_{3} \in \mathfrak{p}$ and $\tilde{X}_{j}=\mathrm{d} \pi\left(X_{j}\right)$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{o}\left(\tilde{X}_{1}, \tilde{X}_{2}\right) \tilde{X}_{3}=-\left[\left[X_{1}, X_{2}\right], X_{3}\right]=: r\left(X_{1}, X_{2}, X_{3}\right) . \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The triple product $r$ on $\mathfrak{p}$ therefore enjoys the algebraic properties of a curvature tensor. Endowed with this product we call the Euclidean vector space $\mathfrak{p}$ an (orthogonal) Lie triple ${ }^{\pi / 3}$ and $r$ a Lie triple structure. The role of (orthogonal) Lie triples in the theory of symmetric spaces is somehow similar to the role of Lie algebras in the theory of Lie groups. Any orthogonal Lie triple describes a symmetric space uniquely up to local isometry.

[^34]
## A. Symmetric spaces

The full isotropy group $\mathfrak{I}_{o}(\tilde{P})$ of a simply connected pointed symmetric space $(\tilde{P}, o)$ can be identified with the group of all orthogonal transformations that preserve the Lie triple structure. Indeed, the differential of any isotropy is of this form. Conversely any orthogonal transformation of $\mathfrak{p}$ that preserves the Lie triple structure (curvature tensor) is the differential of a local isometry of $\tilde{P}$ preserving $o$ [He-78, pp. 200 f .]. Since $\tilde{P}$ is a complete connected simply connected and real analytic manifold this local isometry can be extended to a global one.

A symmetric space $P$ is called inner if its geodesic symmetries are contained in the identity component of its isometry group. In this case the corresponding involutions $\operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{o}\right)$ of the isometry Lie algebra are inner automorphisms. A symmetric space of compact type is inner if and only if the ranks of its isometry Lie algebra and its isotropy Lie algebra coincide.

## A.2. Cartan maps

An interesting tool to study a symmetric space $P$ is the corresponding Cartan map into its symmetry group:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\iota^{P}: P \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}(P), \quad p \mapsto s_{p} \tag{A.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Cartan map is equivariant: Let $g$ be an isometry of $P$, then $\iota^{P}(g \cdot p)=g s_{p} g^{-1}=$ $g \iota(p) g^{-1}$. If $P$ is a compact symmetric space, then $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ is compact, too, and we can equip $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ with a bi-invariant metric such that the Cartan map ( $\mathbf{\boxed { W } . 6 ) \text { ) is a Riemannian }}$ covering ${ }^{[\pi]}$. The image of the Cartan map is a totally geodesic submanifold ${ }^{[\pi]} \mathfrak{S}(P)$ and hence itself a symmetric space. Given a base point $o \in P$, one sometimes considers the $s_{o}$-left translate of the Cartan map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\iota_{o}^{P}: P \rightarrow \mathfrak{T}(P), \quad p \mapsto s_{o} s_{p} \tag{A.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

called the pointed Cartan map. The image of the base point is the identity.

## A.3. Compact Lie groups as symmetric spaces

Let $\mathfrak{G}$ be a compact real Lie group endowed with a bi-invariant metric. Then $\mathfrak{G}$ acts transitively on itself by left and right translations:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
L_{h}: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathfrak{G}, & \\
R_{h}: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathfrak{G}, & \\
g \mapsto g h^{-1} .
\end{array}
$$

The geodesic symmetry of $\mathfrak{G}$ at a point $h$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{h}(g):=h g^{-1} h . \tag{A.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^35]One verifies that $s_{h}(h)=h$ and that the differential of $s_{h}$ at $h$ is -Id on $T_{h} \mathfrak{G}$.
The product of two geodesic symmetries is $s_{h_{1}} \circ s_{h_{2}}=L_{h_{1} h_{2}^{-1}} \circ R_{h_{1}^{-1} h_{2}}$. This shows that the product $\mathfrak{G} \times \mathfrak{G}$ acts transitively and by transvections on $\mathfrak{G}$ by $\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right) \mapsto L_{g_{1}} \circ R_{g_{2}^{-1}}$. The isotropy group of the neutral element $e$ in $\mathfrak{G} \times \mathfrak{G}$ is the diagonal of $\mathfrak{G} \times \mathfrak{G}$. The involution $\sigma_{*}$ on $\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}$ induced by the conjugation with the geodesic symmetry of $\mathfrak{G}$ at $e$ just interchanges the two factors. This yields the Cartan decomposition $\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}=\Delta \mathfrak{g} \oplus \Delta^{-} \mathfrak{g}$ where $\Delta \mathfrak{g}$ is the diagonal and $\Delta^{-} \mathfrak{g}$, the anti-diagonal in $\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}$, is identified with $T_{e} \mathfrak{G}$. We further identify the anti-diagonal $\Delta^{-} \mathfrak{g}$ just with $\mathfrak{g}$ by forgetting the second entry. The geodesic in $\mathfrak{G}$ emanating from $e$ with initial direction $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ is then the one-parameter subgroup

$$
\begin{equation*}
t \mapsto\left(L_{\exp (t X)} \circ R_{\exp (-t X)}\right) e=\exp (2 t X) . \tag{A.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The adjoint action of $\mathfrak{G}$ on its Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ can be considered as the isotropy action of the symmetric space $\mathfrak{G}$ at the identity.

## A.4. Adjoint spaces

The set of all symmetric spaces that are locally isometric to a given symmetric space $P$ of compact type forms a lattice in the sense of a partially ordered set ${ }^{\square \square}$ having a unique (up to isometry) supremum, the universal Riemannian cover $\tilde{P}$ of $P$, and a unique (up to isometry) infimum, called the adjoint space (see [He-78, Chap. VII] and [LO-69-1] $)^{[\mathbf{T}}$. Hence the adjoint space ${ }^{\text {四 }} \operatorname{Ad}(P)$ of $P$ is characterized by the property that it is covered by any symmetric space that is locally isometric to $P$. For semisimple compact connected Lie groups the adjoint space coincides with its usual adjoint group, the group of its inner automorphisms. In this section we want to give a geometric description of the adjoint spaces. The group theoretic description as a coset space can be found in [He-78, pp. 326 f.]. As a key result we use:

Theorem A. 1 (p. 244 in [ $\mathbf{W 0}_{0}$-84]). If a connected symmetric space $P$ covers another symmetric space $P^{\prime}$, then $P^{\prime}$ is isometric to an orbit space $P / \Gamma=\{\Gamma \cdot p ; p \in P\}^{\mathbb{区 D}}$ where $\Gamma$ is a discrete subgroup of the centralizer $\Delta$ of $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ in $\mathfrak{T}(P)$, i.e. $\Delta:=Z_{\mathfrak{T}(P)}(\mathfrak{I}(P)):=$ $\{g \in \mathfrak{I}(P) ; g h=h g$ for all $h \in \mathfrak{T}(P)\}$. Conversely, any such orbit space $P / \Gamma$ is a symmetric space.

If $P$ is of compact type, then $\Delta=Z_{\mathfrak{T}(P)}(\mathfrak{I}(P))$ if finite. Therefore the adjoint space of a symmetric space $P$ of compact type is isometric to the orbit space

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Ad}(P) \cong P / \Delta=\{\Delta . p ; p \in P\} . \tag{А.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^36]Notice that $\Delta$ is a normal subgroup of $\mathfrak{S}(P)$. In fact, since $s_{p} \mathfrak{T}(P) s_{p}=\mathfrak{T}(P)$ we have $\left(s_{p} \Delta s_{p}\right) g=s_{p} \Delta\left(s_{p} g s_{p}\right) s_{p}=s_{p}\left(s_{p} g s_{p}\right) \Delta s_{p}=g\left(s_{p} \Delta s_{p}\right)$ for any element $g \in \mathfrak{T}(P)$. Hence $s_{p} \Delta s_{p} \subset \Delta$. Therefore $\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}}:=\Delta \cap \mathfrak{S}(P)$ and $\Delta_{\mathfrak{T}}:=\Delta \cap \mathfrak{T}(P)=Z(\mathfrak{T}(P))$ are normal subgroups of $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ and $\mathfrak{T}(P)$.

Lemma A.2. $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ and $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ act by isometries on $P / \Delta$ and the induced actions of $\mathfrak{S}(P) / \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}}$ and $\mathfrak{T}(P) / \Delta_{\mathfrak{T}}$ on $\operatorname{Ad}(P) \cong P / \Delta$ are effective.

Proof. Since $\Delta$ is a normal subgroup of $\mathfrak{S}(P)$, the action $\mathfrak{S}(P) \times P / \Delta \rightarrow P / \Delta, \quad(g,[p]) \mapsto$ $[g p]$ is well defined and by isometries ${ }^{\boxed{ }]}$. If the actions on $P / \Delta$ of two elements $g$ and $h$ of $\mathfrak{S}(P)$ coincide, then $\pi \circ\left(h^{-1} g\right)=\pi$, i.e. $h^{-1} g$ is a deck transformation of the Riemannian covering $\pi: P \rightarrow \operatorname{Ad}(P)$. But $\Delta$ is the group of deck transformations of $\pi$. Hence $h^{-1} g$ is contained in $\Delta \cap \mathfrak{S}(P)=\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}}$. Thus $\mathfrak{S}(P) / \Delta_{S}$ acts effectively on $P / \Delta$. The arguments for $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ are similar.

Since the Riemannian covering $\pi: P \rightarrow \operatorname{Ad}(P)$ maps geodesics of $P$ onto geodesics of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ and since $s_{p}$ reverses geodesics in $P$ through $p$, the coset $s_{p} \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}} \in \mathfrak{S}(P) / \Delta_{S}$ can be identified with the geodesic symmetry $s_{\pi(p)}$ of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$. Thus:

Corollary A. 3 (see p. 327 in [He-78]). The symmetry group $\mathfrak{S}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ and the transvection group $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ are isomorphic to $\mathfrak{S}(P) / \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}}$ and $\mathfrak{T}(P) / \Delta_{\mathfrak{T}} \cong \operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{T}(P))$ respectively ${ }^{8]}$.

The Cartan map is a Riemannian covering. Therefore the Cartan map of an adjoint space is injective and isometric if one takes a suitable metric on $\mathfrak{S}\left(\operatorname{Ad}(P) \cong \mathfrak{S}(P) / \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}}\right.$. In particular, the geodesic symmetries of two distinct points in $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ are different.

Let us fix a base point $o \in P$. Since $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ coincides with its image under the Cartan map, the equivariance of the Cartan map shows that the full isotropy group of $[o]=\pi(o)$ is $\left\{g \in \mathfrak{I}(\operatorname{Ad}(P)) ; g s_{[0]} g^{-1}=s_{[o]}\right\}$ and hence the fix point set of the conjugation $\sigma_{[o]}$ with $s_{[0]}$. As a consequence we get ${ }^{\text {区®: }}$

Lemma A. 4 (see p. 327 in [He-78]). The isotropy group of $[o]$ in $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ is the fix point set of the involution $\sigma_{[o]}$ in $\mathfrak{T}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$.

## A.5. Totally geodesic and reflective submanifolds

Any complete connected totally geodesic submanifold ${ }^{\boxed{\pi}} M$ of $P$ is again a symmetric space. Indeed, take an arbitrary point $m \in M$, then the geodesic symmetry $s_{m}$ of $P$ leaves $M$ invariant and reverses all geodesics of $M$ that start at $m$. The subgroup of $\mathfrak{I}(P)$

[^37]generated by the transvections of $P$ along geodesics in $M$ also acts by transvections on $M$. But this action is not necessarily effective ${ }^{80}$, so that this group is not the transvection group of $M$, but rather a cover of $\mathrm{it}^{\boxed{6}}$. There is a one-to-one correspondence between complete connected totally geodesic submanifolds of $P$ containing $o$ and Lie subtriples ${ }^{\boxed{\pi}}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$. Any complete connected totally geodesic submanifold $M$ of $P$ is of the form $\operatorname{Exp}_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ where $\operatorname{Exp}_{o}=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}^{P}$ denotes the Riemannian exponential map of $P$ at $o$ and $\mathfrak{m}$ is a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} P$.

A distinguished class of totally geodesic submanifolds are reflective ones. These are connected components of fix point sets of involutive ${ }^{\boxed{~}}$ isometries of symmetric spaces. Reflective submanifolds in simply connected symmetric spaces have been thoroughly studied by Leung in a series of papers [Le-73], [e-77, Le-79a, Le-79b]. If $P$ is simply connected, there exists a one-to-one correspondence between reflective submanifolds $M$ of $P$ containing the base point $o \in P$ and orthogonal splittings $\mathfrak{p}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ into two Lie subtriples satisfying
which is given by $\mathfrak{m}=T_{o} M$ [Le-73]. If $P$ is a compact symmetric space, then any orthogonal splitting $\mathfrak{p}=\mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ into two Lie subtriples satisfies the relations of Equation A. 工检. We call a Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of an orthogonal Lie triple $\mathfrak{p}$ a normal Lie subtriple if its orthogonal complement $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp} \subset \mathfrak{p}$ is again a Lie triple.

A reflective submanifold $M=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ in $P$ is said to be self complementary if the Lie triple $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{m}$. In this case $M^{\perp}:=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}\left(\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}\right)$ is isomorphic to $M$ if $P$ is simply connected.

The involutive isometry $\rho$ of $P$ defining $M$ commutes with $s_{o}$. Thus the automorphism of $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ given by the conjugation with $\rho$ commutes with the automorphism $\sigma$ of $\mathfrak{T}(P)$ given by the conjugation with $s_{o}[[\mathbf{L e}-7.2, \mathrm{p} .156]$. Hence the classification of reflective submanifolds in irreducible simply connected symmetric spaces of compact type is intimately related to the classification of commuting automorphisms of simple compact Lie groups (see also [Nag-88, pp. 66 ff .] and [Nag-92]) which in turn are related with $\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$-symmetric spaces classified in [ $\left.\left.[\mathbf{B G}-08], \mathbb{K}\right]-09\right]$. Another feature of a reflective submanifold $M \subset P$ is that $M$ is extrinsically symmetric, i.e. for any point $m \in M$

[^38]there exists an isometry of $P$ which fixes $m$ ，leaves $M$ invariant and whose differential
 Actually，for complete totally geodesic submanifolds these two notions，reflective and （extrinsically）symmetric submanifold，coincide at least if $P$ is simply connected（see ［ Nai－86］and［BCO－03］，p．257］）．

## A．6．Fine structure

## Root systems

Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed compact symmetric space， $\mathfrak{G}$ the identity component of its isometry group， $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ its Cartan decomposition and $\sigma_{*}=\operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{o}\right)$ the correspond－ ing involution of $\mathfrak{g}$ ．Since $P$ is compact，so is $\mathfrak{G}$（see e．g．［K№－6．3］，p．239］）．Thus we can choose an $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G})$－invariant scalar product $\langle.,$.$\rangle on \mathfrak{g}^{\text {四．Since the endomorphisms }}$ $\operatorname{ad}(X), X \in \mathfrak{g}$ ，are skew－symmetric w．r．t．this scalar product，they are diagonalizable with purely imaginary eigenvalues．Let us choose a maximal abelian subspace ${ }^{\text {⿴囗 }} \mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ ． Then the endomorphisms $\operatorname{ad}(X)$ and $\operatorname{ad}(Y)$ with $X, Y \in \mathfrak{a}$ are simultaneously diagonal－ izable．For each element $\alpha$ of $\mathfrak{a}^{*}$ ，the set of all linear maps from $\mathfrak{a}$ into $\mathbb{R}$ ，we consider the subspace

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}:=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g}^{c} ; \operatorname{ad}(A) X=i \alpha(A) X \text { for all } A \in \mathfrak{a}\right\} \tag{A.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

of $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$ ，the complexification of $\mathfrak{g}$ ，i．e． $\mathfrak{g}^{c}=\mathfrak{g} \otimes \mathbb{C}=\mathfrak{g} \oplus i \mathfrak{g}$ ．A non－zero element $\alpha$ of $\mathfrak{a}^{*}$ is called a root of $P($ w．r．t． $\mathfrak{a})$ if $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \neq\{0\}$ ．The corresponding space $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ is then called the root space of the root $\alpha$ ．The set of all roots of $P$ ，called the root system of $P$ ，is denoted by $\mathcal{R}(P)$ ．Notice that if $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)$ ，then $-\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}=\overline{\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}}$ ．The complexified Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$ can be decomposed as a direct sum

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}^{c}=\mathfrak{g}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \tag{A.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathfrak{g}_{0}:=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{g}^{c} ;[X, \mathfrak{a}]=\{0\}\right\}$ ．The decomposition A．］．3 is called root space decomposition．It is orthogonal w．r．t．any $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G})$－invariant scalar product on $\mathfrak{g}{ }^{\text {恜 }}$ ．Since $\mathfrak{a}$ lies in $\mathfrak{p}$ and since the Cartan relations show that any linear transformation $\operatorname{ad}(X)^{2}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$ with $X \in \mathfrak{p}$ preserves the Cartan decomposition，the root space decomposition fits well with the Cartan decomposition $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ ：Let $\alpha$ be a root，then $\left(\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right) \cap \mathfrak{g}$ is $\sigma_{*}$－invariant and therefore splits as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right) \cap \mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k}_{\alpha} \oplus \mathfrak{p}_{\alpha} \tag{A.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^39]where $\mathfrak{k}_{\alpha}:=\mathfrak{k} \cap\left(\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right)$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{\alpha}:=\mathfrak{p} \cap\left(\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right)$. Of course $\mathfrak{k}_{\alpha}=\mathfrak{k}_{-\alpha}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{\alpha}=\mathfrak{p}_{-\alpha}$ Moreover, $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{k}_{\alpha}=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{R}} \mathfrak{p}_{\alpha}=: m_{\alpha}$. The number $m_{\alpha}$ is called the multiplicity of $\alpha$.

Using the $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G})$-invariant scalar product on $\mathfrak{g}$ we can associate to any root $\alpha$ a root vector $H_{\alpha} \in \mathfrak{a}$ defined by $\alpha(A)=i\left\langle H_{\alpha}, A\right\rangle$ for $A \in \mathfrak{a}$. By this we can define the angle and the length between two roots: The angle $\angle(\alpha, \beta)$ between two roots $\alpha$ and $\beta$ is just the angle between $H_{\alpha}$ and $H_{\beta}$ and the length $|\alpha|$ of $\alpha$ is just the length of $H_{\alpha}$.

## Weyl chambers

We now assume that $P$ is irreducible and of compact type. Then $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple and $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is also irreducible ${ }^{\text {区3] }}$. The kernel $\alpha^{\perp}$ in $\mathfrak{a}$ of a root $\alpha$ is a hyperplane, called the root hyperplane of $\alpha$. Notice that $\alpha^{\perp}$ is the orthogonal complement of $H_{\alpha}$. The union of the kernels of all roots of $\mathcal{R}(P)$ decomposes $\mathfrak{a}$ in different connected components, the connected components of $\mathfrak{a} \backslash \underset{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)}{\bigcup} \alpha^{\perp}$, called Weyl chambers. Any two Weyl chambers in $\mathfrak{p}$ are conjugate under the linear isotropy action of the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group of $(P, o)$. Let us fix a Weyl chamber $C$. This choice provides a splitting of $\mathcal{R}(P)$ into two disjoint equicardinal subsets, the set of positive roots $C$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}^{+}(P):=\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P) ; \alpha(X)>0 \text { for all } X \in C\} \tag{A.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the set of negative roots on $C$ given by $\mathcal{R}^{-}(P):=-\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$. A Weyl chamber is a convex simplicial cone and therefore bounded by $r=\operatorname{rank}(P)$ many root hyperplanes corresponding to the positive roots $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}$. If $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is not reduced ${ }^{\text {UTU }}$, we further assume that $\frac{1}{2} \alpha_{j}$ is not a root. The set $\Sigma$ of these roots, is a fundamental root system, i.e. $\Sigma$ is a basis of $\mathfrak{a}^{*}$ and any root $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)$ can be written as a linear combination of roots in $\Sigma$ with either only non-negative ${ }^{\mathbb{W a n}}$ or non-positive integer ${ }^{\text {四 }}$ coefficients.

Each fundamental root system can also be obtained in a purely algebraic way. We first choose a positive root system $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ in $\mathcal{R}(P)$. This is a subset of $\mathcal{R}(P)$ enjoying the following three properties:

- $\mathcal{R}(P)=\mathcal{R}^{+}(P) \cup\left(-\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)\right) ;$
- $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ and $-\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ are disjoint;
- If $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are roots in $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ such that $\alpha+\beta \in \mathcal{R}(P)$, then $\alpha+\beta \in \mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$.

A root $\alpha$ in $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ is called indecomposable (or sometimes simple) within $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$, if it cannot be written as a sum of two other roots in $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$. The set of all indecomposable

[^40]
## A. Symmetric spaces

roots in $\mathcal{R}^{+}(P)$ is a fundamental root system and any fundamental root system arises in this way.

The dual basis of $\Sigma$, denoted by $\Sigma^{*}=\left\{\alpha_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}^{*}\right\}$ is defined by

$$
\alpha_{j}\left(\alpha_{k}^{*}\right)=\delta_{j k}= \begin{cases}1, & j=k  \tag{A.16}\\ 0, & j \neq k\end{cases}
$$

The Weyl chamber $C$ can be described as $C=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; X=\sum_{j} x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}, x_{j}>0\right\}$. We call its closure $\bar{C}=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{a} ; X=\sum_{j} x_{j} \alpha_{j}^{*}, x_{j} \geq 0\right\}$ a closed Weyl chamber. Among all roots there is one root $\delta=\sum_{j=1}^{r} h_{j} \alpha_{j}$, called the highest root w.r.t. $\Sigma$, with the property that the coefficients of any other root $\alpha=\sum_{j=1}^{r} c_{j} \alpha_{j}$ satisfy $c_{j} \leq h_{j}$. The diagrams of the irreducible reduced fundamental root systems in Table a.d are indexed with the coefficients $h_{j}$ of $\delta$.

## Dynkin diagrams

The geometry of the fundamental root system can be encoded in a graph, called the Dynkin diagram. It is obtained as follows: The vertices (circles) represent the fundamental roots ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The angle $\angle\left(\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right)$ between $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ is represented by the number of edges joining the vertices (circle) representing $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$. If $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ are perpendicular, their vertices are not joined. If $\angle\left(\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right)=120^{\circ}$, their vertices are linked by a single edge, if $\angle\left(\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right)=135^{\circ}$, their vertices are linked by a double edge. In the latter case one further adds an arrow pointing towards the shorter root. Finally, if $\angle\left(\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right)$ is of 150 degree, the vertices are joined by a triple edge directed towards the shorter root. The Dynkin diagram of an irreducible root system is a connected graph. It determines the root system $\mathcal{R}(P)$ up to isomorphisms. Together with the multiplicities it also determines the symmetric space of compact type up to local isometry (see [Ar-62] and [ Nag-92, p. 67]).

Below we present the (extended) Dynkin diagrams of all irreducible reduced root systems (see e.g. [He-78, p. 503]). The extension is obtained by adding a small circle representing $-\delta$ to the Dynkin diagram and by linking it (we indicate these links by dashed lines) to the fundamental roots according to the rules described above. For the classical root systems $\mathfrak{a}_{n}, \mathfrak{b}_{n}, \mathfrak{c}_{n}$ and $\mathfrak{d}_{n}$ and for the exceptional root systems $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$ we take the enumeration of the fundamental roots from [He-78, Chap. X]. For $\mathfrak{e}_{6}, \mathfrak{e}_{7}$ and $\mathfrak{e}_{8}$ it is more convenient for us to take the enumeration of $[\mathbb{E}-84$, pp. 128 ff.$]$. As an additional information we add the coefficients of each fundamental root in highest root $\delta$.

[^41]Table A.1.: Extended Dynkin diagrams of irreducible reduced root systems


Type $\mathfrak{b}_{n}$


Type $\mathfrak{c}_{n}$


Type $\mathfrak{d}_{n}$



Type $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$

## Cartan matrices

If $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is reduced, we may also encode the information of the Dynkin diagram in a matrix $C=\left(c_{j k}\right)$, called the Cartan matrix of $\mathcal{R}(P)$. For our convenience we introduce the system $\dot{\mathcal{R}}(P) \subset \mathfrak{a}$ of all inverse roots of $\mathcal{R}(P)$. The inverse root $\check{\alpha}$ of $\alpha$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\check{\alpha}:=2 \frac{H_{\alpha}}{|\alpha|^{2}} . \tag{A.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is reduced, then $\check{\Sigma}:=\left\{\check{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\alpha}_{r}\right\}$ is a fundamental system of $\check{\mathcal{R}}_{P}$ (see [Se-87, pp. 32 f .]). The coefficients of the Cartan matrix are now defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{j k}:=\alpha_{j}\left(\check{\alpha}_{k}\right)=2 \frac{\left\langle H_{\alpha_{j}}, H_{\alpha_{k}}\right\rangle}{\left|\alpha_{k}\right|^{2}} . \tag{A.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

The number of edges linking the vertices of $\alpha_{j}$ and $\alpha_{k}$ in the Dynkin diagram is $c_{j k} c_{k j}$.

## A.7. Integer s-orbits

Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed symmetric space of compact type, $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ its Cartan decomposition and $\sigma_{*}=\operatorname{Ad}\left(s_{o}\right)$ the corresponding involution of $\mathfrak{g}$. We choose a maximal abelian subspace $\mathfrak{a}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ and denote by $\mathcal{R}(P)$ the corresponding root system. Let $X \in \mathfrak{p}$ be a nonzero integer element, i.e. all eigenvalues of $\frac{1}{i} \operatorname{ad}(X)$ are integers. We denote by $\operatorname{spec}\left(\operatorname{ad}^{2}(X)\right)=\left\{0,-\nu_{1}, \ldots,-\nu_{n}\right\}$ the set of eigenvalues (spectrum) of $\operatorname{ad}^{2}(X)$. The numbers $\nu_{j}$ are prefect squares. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{g}_{0}^{X} \oplus \sum_{j=1}^{n} \mathfrak{g}_{\nu_{j}}^{X} \tag{A.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

be the decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}$ into the eigenspaces of $\operatorname{ad}(X)^{2}$, where $\mathfrak{g}_{0}^{X}$ denotes the 0 eigenspace and $\mathfrak{g}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ the $\left(-\nu_{j}\right)$-eigenspace of $\operatorname{ad}(X)^{2}$. These eigenspaces can be described by root spaces:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{g}_{0}^{X}=\mathfrak{g} \cap\left(\mathfrak{g}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{0}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathfrak{g}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}=\mathfrak{g} \cap\left(\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right) \tag{A.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{R}_{0}^{X}(P)=\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P) ; \alpha(X)=0\}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}(P)=\left\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P) ; \alpha(X)= \pm \sqrt{\nu_{j}}\right\}$.
Since $X \in \mathfrak{p}$, the decomposition ( $\mathbb{A C l}$ ) is compatible with the Cartan decomposition of $(P, o)$ and we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{k}=\mathfrak{k}_{0}^{X} \oplus \sum_{j=1}^{n} \mathfrak{k}_{\nu_{j}}^{X} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathfrak{p}=\mathfrak{p}_{0}^{X} \oplus \sum_{j=1}^{n} \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}, \tag{A.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathfrak{k}_{0}^{X}:=\mathfrak{k} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{0}^{X}, \mathfrak{p}_{0}^{X}:=\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{0}^{X}, \mathfrak{k}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}:=\mathfrak{k} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}:=\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$. The Cartan relations (世, ) show that $\operatorname{ad}(X)$ maps $\mathfrak{k}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ to $\mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ and vice-versa.

Let $M_{X}$ be the $s$-orbit of $X$, i.e. $M^{X}:=\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{G}}(\mathfrak{K}) X \subset \mathfrak{p}$, where $\mathfrak{K}$ is the identity component of the isotropy subgroup of $(P, o)$. This orbit can be identified with the coset space $M^{X} \cong \mathfrak{K} / \mathfrak{K}_{X}$, where $\mathfrak{K}_{X}:=\{k \in \mathfrak{K} ; \operatorname{Ad}(k) X=X\}$, by the map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi: \mathfrak{K} / \mathfrak{K}_{X} \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}, \quad k \mathfrak{K}_{X} \mapsto k . X=\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{G}}(k) X . \tag{A.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Lie algebra of $\mathfrak{K}_{X}$ is $\mathfrak{k}_{X}=\mathfrak{k}_{0}^{X}$. Hence its orthogonal complement $\mathfrak{k}_{+}^{X}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \mathfrak{k}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ in $\mathfrak{k}$ can be identified with the tangent space of the coset space $\mathfrak{K} / \mathfrak{K}_{X}$ at the coset $\mathfrak{K}_{X}$. The derivative of $\phi$ at $\mathfrak{K}_{X}$ is the map $-\operatorname{ad}(X): \mathfrak{k}_{+}^{X} \rightarrow \mathfrak{p}$. Its image $\mathfrak{m}^{X}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ is the tangent space of $M^{X} \subset \mathfrak{p}$ at the point $X$. Hence the normal space of $M^{X} \subset \mathfrak{p}$ at $X$ is $\mathfrak{p}_{0}^{X}$.

We now look at the $\mathfrak{K}$-equivariant map

$$
\psi: M^{X} \rightarrow P, \quad Z \mapsto \gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} Z}(1)
$$

## A. Symmetric spaces

where $\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} Z}$ is the geodesic in $P$ emanating at $o$ with initial direction $\frac{\pi}{2} Z$. Let $\pi$ be the projection of $P$ onto $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$. Since $X$ is integer, the geodesic $\pi \circ \gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}$ in $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ closes at $t=2$ (Lemma [2.2). Thus the image of $\pi \circ \psi$ is a polar ${ }^{\text {W8 }}$ of $(\operatorname{Ad}(P), \pi(o))$ and therefore totally geodesic (see e.g. [CN-78, p. 406]). Since $\pi$ is a Riemannian covering, the same holds true for the image of $\psi$ : it is a totally geodesic submanifold of $P$.

To determine the kernel of the differential of $\psi$ at $X$, we observe that the point $\psi$ is the restriction to $M$ of the map $\operatorname{Exp}_{o} \circ \mu_{\frac{\pi}{2}}$, where $\mu_{\frac{\pi}{2}}$ denotes the scaling (scalar multiplication) on $\mathfrak{p}$ by the factor $\frac{\pi}{2}$ and $\operatorname{Exp}_{o}$ is the Riemannian exponential map ${ }^{\mathbf{0 1 0}}$ of $P$ at $o$. For a point $Y \in \mathfrak{m}^{X}$ we obtain by the chain rule

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{d} \psi\right|_{X} Y=\left.\left.\mathrm{dExp}\right|_{o}\right|_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}\left(\frac{\pi}{2} Y\right)=J\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right) \tag{A.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J$ is the Jacobi field along the geodesic $\gamma_{X}$ in $P$ satisfying $J(0)=0$ and $\dot{J}(0)=Y$ (see [GHL-07], Cor. 3.46, p. 146]). Since the Riemannian curvature tensor $R$ of $P$ is parallel and its restriction to $T_{o} P \cong \mathfrak{p}$ is given by Equation A.5, we can describe the Jacobi field $J$ as follows (see e.g. [Sa-78a, p. 131 f .]): Decompose $Y$ as $Y=\sum_{j=1}^{n} Y_{j}$ with $Y_{j} \in \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$, then the Jacobi field $J$ along $\gamma_{X}$ satisfying $J(0)=0$ and $\dot{J}(0)=Y$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
J(t)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{\nu_{j}} \sin \left(\nu_{j} t\right) J_{j}(t) \tag{A.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J_{j}(t)$ is the parallel vector fields along $\gamma_{X}$ satisfying $J_{j}(0)=Y_{j}$. In particular

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{d} \psi\right|_{X} Y_{j}=\frac{1}{\nu_{j}} \sin \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \nu_{j}\right) J_{j}\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right) . \tag{A.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $Y_{j}$ is non-zero, the parallel vector field $J_{j}(t)$ never vanishes. Hence the kernel of $\left.\mathrm{d} \psi\right|_{X}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{ker}\left(\left.\mathrm{d} \psi\right|_{X}\right)=\sum_{\nu_{j} \text { even }} \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X} . \tag{A.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma A.5. If $P$ is simply connected and $X \in \mathfrak{p}$ integer, then the submanifold $\psi\left(M^{X}\right)=\mathfrak{K} \cdot \gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}(1)$ of $P$ is reflective.

Proof. Equations A.2:3, A.24 and A.26 show that the tangent space $T_{\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}(1)} \psi\left(M^{X}\right)$ is the parallel transport of $\mathfrak{s}_{X}:=\sum_{\nu_{j} \text { odd }} \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$, and that the normal space $N_{\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}(1)} \psi\left(M^{X}\right)$ is the parallel transport of $\mathfrak{n}_{X}:=\mathfrak{p}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\nu_{j} \text { even }} \mathfrak{p}_{\nu_{j}}^{X}$ along $\gamma_{X}$. Since the curvature tensor of $P$

[^42]is parallel, these two subspaces of $T_{\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}(1)} P$ are Lie subtriples if and only if $\mathfrak{s}_{X}$ and $\mathfrak{n}_{X}$ are Lie subtriples. Since $\alpha^{2}(X)$ is even if and only if $\alpha(X)$ is even we get
$$
\mathfrak{s}_{X}=\mathfrak{p} \cap\left(\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathfrak{n}_{X}=\mathfrak{p} \cap\left(\mathfrak{g}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {even }}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right)
$$
where $\mathcal{R}_{\text {even }}^{X}(P):=\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P) ; \alpha(X) \in 2 \mathbb{Z}\}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}^{X}(P):=\{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P) ; \alpha(X) \in$ $2 \mathbb{Z}+1\}$. The Jacobi-identity implies $\left[\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}, \mathfrak{g}_{\beta}\right] \subset \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha+\beta}$ (where $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha+\beta}=\{0\}$ if $\alpha+\beta \notin$ $\mathcal{R}(P) \cup\{0\})$. Thus $\mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}:=\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {odd }}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}:=\mathfrak{g}_{0} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}_{\text {even }}^{X}(P)} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ are Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$ satisfying $\left[\left[\mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}, \mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X},\left[\left[\mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}, \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X},\left[\left[\mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}, \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}\right] \subset$ $\mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}$ and $\left[\left[\mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}, \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}$. As $\mathfrak{p}$ is also a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{g}^{c}$, we see that $\mathfrak{s}_{X}=\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{\text {odd }}^{X}$ and $\mathfrak{n}_{X}=\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathfrak{g}_{\text {even }}^{X}$ are Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{p}$ satisfying $\left[\left[\mathfrak{s}^{X}, \mathfrak{s}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{n}^{X}\right] \subset$ $\mathfrak{n}^{X},\left[\left[\mathfrak{s}^{X}, \mathfrak{n}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{s}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{n}^{X},\left[\left[\mathfrak{n}^{X}, \mathfrak{n}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{s}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{s}^{X}$ and $\left[\left[\mathfrak{s}^{X}, \mathfrak{n}^{X}\right], \mathfrak{n}^{X}\right] \subset \mathfrak{s}^{X}$. The parallelism of the curvature tensor of $P$ shows that the corresponding relations also hold for the subtriples $T_{\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}(1)} \psi\left(M^{X}\right)$ and $N_{\gamma \frac{\pi}{2} X}(1) \psi\left(M^{X}\right)$ of $T_{\gamma_{\frac{\pi}{2} X}{ }^{(1)}} P$. Since $P$ is simply connected, the claim follows eventually by [Le-73, Theorem 3, p. 156].

## A.8. Hermitian symmetric spaces

We are now concerned with hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type. These are symmetric spaces $P$ of compact type endowed with an almost hermitian structure $J$ such that the geodesic symmetries are almost complex maps ${ }^{[0] 3}$, i.e. $\left(s_{p}\right)_{*} \circ J=J \circ\left(s_{p}\right)_{*}$ for all $p \in P$. Hence $J$ is invariant under $\mathfrak{S}(P)$. Hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type are automatically simply connected [He-78, p. 376]. Irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type are characterized among all irreducible symmetric spaces of compact type by the fact that the isotropy Lie algebra $\mathfrak{k}$ has a one-dimensional center [He-78, pp. 381 f.].

Hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type arise as adjoint orbits of extrinsically symmetric elements in their isometry Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ (see [Li-58, pp. 165 ff.$]$ and $[\mathbb{H i - 7 0 ]}]$ ). Adjoint orbits are $s$-orbits of connected compact Lie groups. Embedded in this way, hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type are examples of extrinsically symmetric submanifolds in Euclidean spaces [Ee-80, EH-9.5]:

Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed hermitian symmetric space of compact type with complex structure $J$ and let $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ be the corresponding Cartan decomposition. Using the identification $\mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} P$ we consider $J_{o}$ as a linear isomorphism of $\mathfrak{p}$. By setting $J_{o}:=0$ on $\mathfrak{k}$, we enlarge $J_{o}$ to a linear map defined on $\mathfrak{g}$. This map is actually a derivation ${ }^{1010}$

[^43]
## A. Symmetric spaces

of $\mathfrak{g}$. Since $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple, all its derivations are inner. Thus our extended $J_{o}$ can be considered as an element of $\mathfrak{g}$ acting on $\mathfrak{g}$ by the adjoint representation. This yields a map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho: P \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}, o \mapsto J_{o} . \tag{A.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

By construction $\operatorname{ad}\left(J_{o}\right)$ has eigenvalues $\pm i$ and 0 , so that $J_{o} \in \mathfrak{g}$ is by definition extrinsically symmetric. Since $J$ is $\mathfrak{T}(P)$-invariant, the image of $\rho$ is the adjoint orbit $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{T}(P)) J_{o}$ in $\mathfrak{g}$. We see that $\rho$ is an equivariant covering map. But since both $P$ and $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{T}(P)) J_{o}$ are simply connected ${ }^{\text {Dis }}, \rho$ is bijective and hence a $\mathfrak{G}$-equivariant embedding of $P$ into $\mathfrak{g}$, called the standard embedding of $P$.

Conversely, the orbit $P \subset \mathfrak{g}$ of any non-zero extrinsically symmetric element $\xi$ under the group of inner automorphisms of a simple compact Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ (with a scalar product that is invariant under all inner automorphisms of $\mathfrak{g}$ ) is a hermitian symmetric space of compact type (w.r.t. the induced metric): The orbit $P$ is of course homogeneous, and its tangent space $\mathfrak{p}$ at $\xi$ is the $(-1)$-eigenspace of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)^{2}$. Its normal space $\mathfrak{k}$ at $\xi$ is therefore the 0 -eigenspace of $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$. The decomposition $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ thus obtained satisfies the Cartan relations (see Equation ©.2). It turns out that this is also the Cartan decomposition ${ }^{\text {dow }}$ of $(P, \xi)$. The orthogonal reflection of $\mathfrak{g}$ along $\mathfrak{k}$ is the inner automorphism $e^{\mathrm{ad}(\pi \xi)}$, leaves $P$ invariant and induces the geodesic symmetry of $P$ at $\xi$. Finally, $\operatorname{ad}(\xi)$ defines a complex structure on $\mathfrak{p}$ which coincides on $\mathfrak{p}$ with the inner automorphism $e^{\text {ad }\left(\frac{\pi}{2} \xi\right)}$. One sees that the geodesic symmetries of $P$ are holomorphic. Hence $P$ is a hermitian symmetric space of compact type. Moreover, the group of inner automorphisms of $\mathfrak{g}$ acts faithfully on $P^{\mathbb{D} \boldsymbol{d}}$. The Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ coincides with $[\mathfrak{p}, \mathfrak{p}] \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ by the simplicity of $\mathfrak{g}$. Hence the group of inner automorphisms of $\mathfrak{g}$ is the transvection group of $P$. This shows: The transvection group of an irreducible hermitian symmetric space of compact type has trivial center.

Let $\mathfrak{G}$ be a compact connected simple real Lie group with Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ and $\xi$ an extrinsically symmetric element of $\mathfrak{g}$. If the center element $\operatorname{Exp}_{e}(\pi \xi)=\exp (2 \pi \xi)$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ is a pole of $e$, we can realize the hermitian symmetric space $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G}) \xi$ as a connected component of the set of complex structures (centriole) in $\mathfrak{G}$ by the map $\operatorname{Ad}(g) \xi \mapsto$ $\exp (\pi \operatorname{Ad}(g) \xi)$. If the center element $\exp (2 \pi \xi)$ has not order 2 , as it may occur e.g. if $\mathfrak{G}$ is $\mathrm{SU}_{n}, \operatorname{Spin}_{4 n+2}$ or $\mathrm{E}_{6}$, one can 'add' a (local) $S^{1}$-factor to $\mathfrak{G}$ and consider the exponential image of $\pi(\xi+X)$ for a suitable $X$ in the Lie algebra of the local $S^{1}$-factorm. In this way any irreducible hermitian symmetric space of compact type can be realized as a centriole in a Lie group. This has been observed by Nagano and Tanaka (see [DT-9.5, pp. 198 f.] and [NT-00, pp. 414 f.]).

There are two types of irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces (of compact type):

[^44]- The ones whose root system is reduced. In this case the root system has type $\mathfrak{c}_{r}$ (see [KW-65], [0-69-1] ). Theorem [2.]0] shows that $P \rightarrow \operatorname{Ad}(P)$ is a two-fold cover. Since the noncompact dual symmetric spaces of such hermitian symmetric spaces can be realized as tube domains ${ }^{\text {a }}$, we call these hermitian symmetric space of tube type .
- The ones whose root system is reduced and therefore of type $\mathfrak{b c}_{r}$ (see [He-78, p. 475]). These spaces are adjoint spaces.
A submanifold $M$ of a hermitian symmetric space $(P, J)$ is called complex, if for any $m \in M$ the complex structure $J_{m}$ on $T_{m} P$ leaves $T_{m} M$ invariant.
Lemma A.6. Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed hermitian symmetric space and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ the corresponding Cartan decomposition. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{p}$ that is invariant under $J_{o}$. Then the totally geodesic submanifold $M:=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $P$ is a complex submanifold of P. Every complete connected complex totally geodesic submanifold $M$ of $P$ containing $o$ is obtained in this way.
Proof. Recall that $T_{o} M$ is identified with $\mathfrak{m}$. Let $m$ be a point in $M$ and let $\gamma$ be a geodesic arc in $M$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma(1)=m$. Let $g$ be the transvection of $P$ along $\gamma$ with $g(o)=m$. The differential $g_{*}$ of $g$ at $o$ coincides with the parallel translation along $\gamma$ from $\gamma(0)=o$ to $\gamma(1)=m$. Since $M$ is totally geodesic, $g$ leaves $M$ invariant and $T_{m} M=g_{*}\left(T_{o} M\right)$. Since $J$ is parallel, we get $J_{m}=g_{*} J_{o} g_{*}^{-1}$. Thus $J_{m}$ leaves $T_{m} M$ invariant. Hence $M$ is a complex submanifold of $P$. Since any complete connected totally geodesic submanifold $M$ through $o$ is of the form $M=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}\left(T_{o} M\right)$ the last assertion of Lemma $\overline{A .6}$ is immediate.

We observe that a complex totally geodesic submanifold $M$ of a hermitian symmetric space $P$ is again a hermitian symmetric space, because the complex structure $J$ of $P$ induces a Kähler structure on $M$ and the geodesic symmetries of $M$ which are restrictions of geodesic symmetries of $P$ are holomorphic.

A submanifold $M$ of a hermitian symmetric space $P$ is called totally real if at any point of $M$ the complex structure of $P$ maps the tangent space of $M$ on its orthogonal complement.

## A.9. Quaternionic symmetric spaces

In this short exposition we follow Takeuchi []ak-86]. More about quaternionic symmetric spaces can also be found in $\left[\begin{array}{|c|c}0-65]\end{array}\right.$ and $[\mathbb{B e - 8 7}$, pp. 408 ff.$]$. Let $S(\mathbb{H})$ denote the unit sphere in the algebra $\mathbb{H}$ of (real) quaternions ${ }^{m}$. The 2 -sphere $S(\Im(\mathbb{H})$ ) formed by

[^45]the imaginary unit quaternions, i.e. those $q \in S(\mathbb{H})$ that satisfy $q^{2}=-1$, is an equator in the 3 -sphere $S(\mathbb{H})$. A quaternionic Kähler structure on a connected Riemannian manifold $M$ is a parallel (w.r.t. the Levi-Civita connection) subalgebra bundle $H$ of the endomorphism bundle $T M \otimes T^{*} M$ of $T M$ such that each point of $M$ has a neighborhood $U$ so that the restriction of $H$ to $U$ is isomorphic (as an algebra bundle) to $U \times \mathbb{H}$ and the elements of $U \times S(\mathbb{H})$ act as linear isometries. We can describe the set $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)$ of all elements of the fiber $H_{m}$ of $H$ over $m \in M$ that lie in $S(\Im(\mathbb{H})$ ) (under the local trivialization above) as $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)=\left\{h \in H_{m} ; h^{2}=-\operatorname{Id}_{T M}\right\}$, where $\operatorname{Id}_{T M}$ is the identity transformation of $T M$. A symmetric space $P$ carrying a quaternionic Kähler structure $H$ is called quaternionic symmetric, if $S\left(H_{p}\right)$ lies in the identity component of the isotropy group of $p \in P$ (acting on $T_{p} P$ by the linear isotropy representation). The transvection group of a quaternionic symmetric space of compact type leaves its quaternionic Kähler structure invariant ([ak-86], Remark 3, p. 166]. The identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group of $P$ at $p$ splits as a product $\mathfrak{K}=\mathfrak{K}^{\prime} \cdot \mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ of normal subgroups such that $\mathfrak{K}^{\prime} \cap \mathrm{Sp}_{1} \subseteq\{ \pm \mathrm{Id}\}=Z\left(\mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right)$, i.e. $\mathfrak{K}=\left(\mathfrak{K}^{\prime} \times \mathrm{Sp}_{1}\right) / \Delta \mathbb{Z}_{2}$. The linear isotropy action of $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ coincides with the action of $S\left(H_{p}\right)$, the set of all elements of $H_{p}$ that lie in $\{p\} \times S(\mathbb{H})$ under the local trivialization of $H$. We therefore identity $S\left(H_{p}\right)$ with the $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ factor of the identity component of the isotropy group of $P$ at $p$. Wolf [ $\left.\mathrm{NO}_{0}-6.5\right]$ has shown that quaternionic symmetric spaces of compact type are irreducible and simply connected.

Following Tsukada [[s-85] and Takeuchi [[ak-86] we call a submanifold $M$ of a quaternionic symmetric space $P$ totally complex, if for each point $m$ in $M$ there is an element $I_{m} \in S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)$ that leaves $T_{m} M$ invariant and has the following further feature: Each $h \in S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)$ which is perpendicular to $I_{m}$, or, equivalently, that anti-commutes with $I_{m}$, maps $T_{m} M$ to the normal space $N_{m} M$ of $M$ at $m$. The elements element $I_{m}, m \in M$, are uniquely determined up to sign. They therefore define locally an almost complex structure on $M$. If the ambient space $P$ is moreover of compact type, then, since $P$ has positive scalar curvature, $M$ is actually locally Kähler, i.e. the locally defined complex structure is parallel (see [[s-85], p. 192]). Complete connected half-dimensional totally geodesic totally complex submanifolds (complex forms) of quaternionic symmetric spaces of compact type are reflective (see [山ak-86, p. 169]). Let $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ be the Cartan decomposition of a pointed quaternionic symmetric space of compact type $(P, o)$ and let $I_{o}$ be an element of $S\left(\Im\left(H_{o}\right)\right)$. An $I_{o}$-invariant Lie triple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ is called $I_{o}$-totally complex, if for any $J_{o} \in S\left(\Im\left(H_{o}\right)\right)$ that is perpendicular to $I_{o}$ we have $J_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ is orthogonal to $\mathfrak{m}$.

Lemma A.7. Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed quaternionic symmetric space and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ the corresponding Cartan decomposition and let $\mathfrak{m}$ be an $I_{o}$-totally complex Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{p}$. Then the totally geodesic submanifold $M:=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $P$ is totally complex and any complete connected totally geodesic totally complex submanifold $M$ of $P$ containing o arises in this way.

Proof. The key argument for this proof is sketched in [[ak-86], p. 172]]. Recall that $T_{o} M$ is identified with $\mathfrak{m}$. Let $m$ be a point in $M$ and let $\gamma$ be a geodesic arc in $M$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma(1)=m$. Let $g$ be the transvection of $P$ along $\gamma$ with $g(o)=m$. The differential $g_{*}$ of $g$ at $o$ coincides with the parallel translation along $\gamma$ from $\gamma(0)=o$
to $\gamma(1)=m$. Since $M$ is totally geodesic, $g$ leaves $M$ invariant, $T_{m} M=g_{*}\left(T_{o} M\right)$ and $N_{m} M=g_{*}\left(N_{o} M\right)$. Since parallel translation leaves $H$ invariant, we see that $I_{m}:=g_{*} \circ I_{o} \circ$ $g_{*}^{-1}$ is an element of $H_{m}$ that squares to -Id. Moreover, every element $J_{m} \in S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)$ that is perpendicular to $I_{m}$ has the form $J_{m}=g_{*} \circ J_{o} \circ g_{*}^{-1}$ for some $J_{o} \in S\left(\Im\left(H_{o}\right)\right)$ that is perpendicular to $I_{o}$. Hence $I_{m}\left(T_{m} M\right)=T_{m} M$ and $J_{m}\left(T_{m} M\right) \subset N_{m} M$. This shows that $M$ is totally complex. It is not difficult to see that any totally geodesic totally complex submanifold $M$ of $P$ containing $o$ can be obtained in this manner.

Finally, a submanifold $M$ of a quaternionic symmetric space $P$ is said to be totally real, if for any $m \in M$ we have $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right) T_{m} M \subset N_{m} M$. A Lie subtriple $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} P$ is called totally real, if $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right) \mathfrak{m} \subset \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$, the orthogonal complement of $\mathfrak{m}$ in $\mathfrak{p}$.

Lemma A.8. Let $(P, o)$ be a pointed quaternionic symmetric space and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$ the corresponding Cartan decomposition. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a totally real Lie subtriple of $\mathfrak{p}$, then the totally geodesic submanifold $M:=\operatorname{Exp}_{o}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $P$ is totally real. Any complete connected totally geodesic totally real submanifold $M$ of $P$ containing o arises in this way.

Proof. This proof is similar to the one of Lemma A.7. Recall that $T_{o} M$ is identified with $\mathfrak{m}$. Let $m$ be a point in $M$ and let $\gamma$ be again a geodesic arc in $M$ satisfying $\gamma(0)=o$ and $\gamma(1)=m$ and $g$ the transvection of $P$ along $\gamma$ with $g(o)=m$. The differential $g_{*}$ of $g$ at $o$ coincides with the parallel translation along $\gamma$ from $\gamma(0)=o$ to $\gamma(1)=m$. Since $M$ is totally geodesic, $g$ leaves $M$ invariant and $T_{m} M=g_{*}\left(T_{o} M\right)$ and $N_{m} M=g_{*}\left(N_{o} M\right)$. Since the transvection $g$ leaves $H$ invariant we see that $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)=g_{*} \circ S\left(\Im\left(H_{o}\right)\right) \circ g_{*}^{-1}$ Hence any element of $S\left(\Im\left(H_{m}\right)\right)$ maps $T_{m} M$ to $N_{m} M$. This shows that $M$ is totally real. It is not hard to see that every any totally geodesic totally complex submanifold $M$ of $P$ containing $o$ is obtained like this.

## Index

Cartan
decomposition，
map， 58 pointed， 58
matrix，［6］
relations，［6］
center
lattice，$[$［
of a group，四
of a symmetric space，［］
centriole，目
minimal，［6］
centrosome，园
complex structure，［
z－，［0］
cut locus
tangent，［］
derivation（of a Lie algebra）， 6
Dynkin diagram，6］
element
extrinsically symmetric，［】 integer， 67
homogeneous space，5．5］
integer element，
isotropy
action， 57
group， 57
representation， 50
isotropy irreducible
strongly，
Jacobi field， 68
Killing form， 5
lattice
center，［6］
unit，四
Lie subtriple
normal， 6
totally complex，
self－complementary， 40
totally real，［7］
（ $J_{1}, J_{2}$ ）－strongly，四
full，四
Lie triple， 50
structure， 57
multiplicity，［6］
polar， 68
pole，【】
in a Lie group，［】
rank，［2］
representation，四
faithful，m
irreducible，四
root， 62
fundamental dual basis，［6］
highest，［6］
hyperplane，6：3］
indecomposable，63］
inverse，［6］
system of， 66
multiplicity，［6］
space，［6］ decomposition， 6
system， 6
fundamental， 6
irreducible，6：3
reduced，6：3

INDEX
vector, [63]
s-orbit,
submanifold
complex, []l
extrinsically symmetric, [], []]
reflective, [1]
self complementary,
totally complex,
totally geodesic, [0]
totally real, [], []
symmetric space, 5.5
adjoint, 园, 5.9]
hermitian, 6
tube type, [0]
inner, 58
irreducible, 5.5]
of compact type, 50
pointed, [7], [5.5]
quaternionic, $\mathbb{T}$
R-space, [
symmetry
geodesic, 5.5
group, 5.5
transvection, 6
group, 56]
unit lattice, 四
Weyl chamber, 6.3]
closed, [6]

## List of Tables

3.1. First step ..... 23
3.2. Second step ..... 27
3.3. Third step ..... 33
4.1. Trreducible hermitian symmetric spaces with connected $\mathfrak{H}$ ..... 36
4.2. Quaternionic symmetric spaces ..... 39
5.1. Symmetric $s$-orbits of exceptional symmetric spaces ..... 50
5.2. Homotopy groups of E6 and E7 ..... 51
5.3. Homotopy groups (continued) ..... 52
5.4. Homotopy groups of EIII ..... 52
5.5. Homotopy groups of Ell ..... 52
5.6. Homotopy groups of EVII ..... 53
A.1. Extended Dynkin diagrams of irreducible reduced root systems ..... 65

## Bibliography

[Alek-68] AlekseevskiI, D.V., Riemannian spaces with exceptional holonomy groups, Funct. Anal. Appl. 2(2) (1968), 97-105 [Russian original in: Funkts. Anal. Prilozh. 2(2) (1968), 1-10]
[ADM-05] Alekseevskiı, D.V.; Di Scala, A.J. \& Marchiafava, S., Parallel Kähler submanifolds of quaternionic Kähler symmetric spaces, Tôhoku Math. J. 57(4) (2005), 521-540
[Ar-62] Araki, S., On root systems and an infinitesimal classification of irreducible symmetric spaces, J. Math. Osaka City Univ., Ser. A 13 (1962), 1-34
[BG-08] Bahturin, Y. \& Goze, M., $\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$-symmetric spaces, Pacific J. Math. 236(1) (2008), 1-21
[Ber-97] Berndt, J., Riemannian geometry of complex two-plane Grassmannians, Rend. Semin. Mat., Torino 55(1) (1997), 19-83
[BCO-03] Berndt, J.; Console, S. \& Olmos, C., Submanifolds and holonomy, CRC Research Notes in Mathematics 434, Chapman \& Hall, Boca Raton 2003
[Be-87] Besse, A.L., Einstein manifolds, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 1987
[Bi-98] Birkenhake, C., Complex structure contained in classical groups, J. Lie Theory 8(1) (1998), 139-152
[Bou-02] Bourbaki, N., Elements of Mathematics, Lie groups and Lie algebras, Chap. 4-6, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 2002
[Bo-59] Bott, R., The stable homotopy of the classical groups, Ann. Math. (2) 70(2) (1959), 313-337
[BS-58] Bott, R. \& Samelson, H., Applications of the theory of Morse to symmetric spaces, Amer. J. Math. 80 (1958), 964-1029
[Bu-85] Burns, J. M., Conjugate loci in compact symmetric spaces, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame (Indiana) 1985
[Bu-92] Burns, J. M., Homotopy of compact symmetric spaces, Glasg. Math. J. 34 (1992), 221-228

## Bibliography

[Bu-93] Burns, J. M., Conjugate loci of totally geodesic submanifolds of symmetric spaces, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 337(1) (1993), 411-425
[BR-90] Burstall, F.E. \& Rawnsley, J.H., Twistor Theory for Riemannian Symmetric Spaces. With applications to harmonic maps of Riemann surfaces, Lect. Notes Math. 1424, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 1990
[Ca-27] Cartan, É., Sur certains formes riemanniennes remarquables des géométries à groupe fondamental simple, Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup., $3^{\text {ième }}$ sér. 44 (1927), 345-467
[CN-78] Chen, B.-Y. \& Nagano, T., Totally geodesic submanifolds of symmetric spaces II, Duke Math. J. 45 (1978), 405-425
[CN-88] Chen, B.-Y. \& Nagano, T., A Riemannian geometric invariant and its applications to a problem of Borel and Serre, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 308(1) (1988), 273-297
[Ch-89] Chen, B.-Y., Symmetries of compact symmetric spaces, in Geometry and topology of submanifolds, Proc. Meet. Luminy, Marseille 1987, 38 - 48, World Scientific, Singapore 1989
[Co-65] Conlon, L., On the topology of EIII and EIV, Proc. Am. Math. Soc. 16(4) (1965), 575 - 581
[Co-66] Conlon, L., An application of the Bott suspension map to the topology of EIV, Pac. J. Math. 19(3) (1966), 411-428
[E-84] Eschenburg, J.-H., Freie isometrische Aktionen auf kompakten LieGruppen mit positiv gekrümmten Orbiträumen, Schriftenr. Math. Inst. Univ. Münster, II. Ser. 32, Münster 1984
[EH-95] Eschenburg, J.-H. \& Heintze, E., Extrinsic symmetric spaces and orbits of s-representations, Manuscr. Math. 88(4) (1995), 517-524
[Fe-80] Ferus, D., Symmetric submanifolds of euclidean space, Math. Ann. 247 (1980), 81 - 93
[Fr-62] Freudenthal, H., Bericht über die Theorie der Rosenfeldschen elliptischen Ebenen, in Algebr. Topol. Foundations Geom., Proc. Colloq. Utrecht, August 1959, 35-37, Utrecht 1962
[GHL-04] Gallot, A.; Hulin, D. \& Lafontaine, J., Riemannian geometry, 3 rd edition, Springer, Berlin 2004
[Ha-02] Hatcher, A., Algebraic topology, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2002
[He-78] Helgason, S., Differenital Geometry, Lie groups and symmetric space, Academic Press, San Diego 1978
[He-07] Helgason, S., The inversion of the X-ray transform on a compact symmetric space, J. Lie Theory 17(2) (2007), 307-315
[Hi-70] Hirzebruch, U., Über eine Realisierung der hermiteschen, symmetrischen Räume, Math. Z. 115 (1970), 371-382
[Kl-09] Klein, S., Totally geodesic submanifolds of the complex and the quaternionic 2-Grassmannians., Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 361(9) (2009), 4927-4967
[KNa-64] Kobayashi, S. \& Nagano, T., On filtered Lie algebras and geometric structures I, J. Math. Mech. 13(5) (1964), 875-907
[KNo-63] Kobayashi, S. \& Nomizu, K., Foundations of differential geometry, Vol. I, Interscience Publishers, New York 1963
[KNo-69] Kobayashi, S. \& Nomizu, K., Foundations of differential geometry, Vol. II, Interscience Publishers, New York 1969
[Kol-09] Kollross, A., Exceptional $\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$-symmetric spaces, Pacific J. Math. 242(1) (2009), 113-130
[KW-65] Korányi, A. \& Wolf, J.A., Realization of hermitian symmetric spaces as generalized half-planes, Ann. Math. (2) 81(2) (1965), 265-288
[Le-73] Leung, D.S.P., The reflection principle for minimal submanifolds of Riemannian symmetric spaces, J. Differ. Geom. 8 (1973), 153-160
[Le-74] Leung, D.S.P., On the classification of reflective submanifolds of Riemannian symmetric spaces, Indiana Univ. Math. J. 24(4) (1974), 327-339
[Le-79a] Leung, D.S.P., Reflective submanifolds. III. Congruency of isometric reflective submanifolds and corrigenda to the classification of reflective submanifolds, J. Differ. Geom. 14 (1979), 167-177
[Le-79b] Leung, D.S.P., Reflective submanifolds. IV. Classification of real forms of hermitian symmetric spaces, J. Differ. Geom. 14 (1979), 179-185
[Li-58] Lichnérowicz, A., Géométrie des groupes de transformations, Dunod, Paris 1958
[Lo-69-I] Loos, O., Symmetric spaces I: General theory, W. A. Benjamin, New York 1969
[Lo-69-II] Loos, O., Symmetric spaces II: Compact Spaces and Classification, W. A. Benjamin, New York 1969

## Bibliography

[Mil-69] Milnor, J., Morse Theory, Annals of mathematical studies 51, 3 rd printing, Princeton University Press, Princeton 1969
[Mim-95] Mimura, M., Homotopy theory of Lie groups, in Handbook of algebraic topology (ed. James, I.M.), 951-991, North-Holland, Amsterdam 1995
[MT-91] Mimura, M. \& Toda, H., Topology of Lie groups I and II,, Translations of Mathematical Monographs. 91, American Mathematical Society, Providence 1991
[Mit-87] Mitchell, S. A., The Bott filtration of a loop group, in Lect. Notes Math. 1298, 215-226, Springer, Berlin 1987
[Mit-88] Mitchell, S. A., Quillen's theorem on buildings and the loops on a symmetric space, Enseign. Math., II. Sér. 34 (1988), 123-166
[Nag-88] Nagano, T., The involutions of compact symmetric spaces, Tokyo J. Math. 11(1) (1988), 57-79
[Nag-92] Nagano, T., The involutions of compact symmetric spaces. II, Tokyo J. Math. 15(1) (1992), 39-82
[NS-91] Nagano, T. \& Sumi, M., The spheres in symmetric spaces, Hokkaido Math. J. 20(2) (1991), 331-352
[NT-95] Nagano, T. \& Tanaka, M.S., The involutions of compact symmetric spaces. III, Tokyo J. Math. 18(1) (1995), 193-212
[NT-99] Nagano, T. \& Tanaka, M.S., The involutions of compact symmetric spaces. IV, Tokyo J. Math. 22(1) (1999), 193-211
[NT-00] Nagano, T. \& Tanaka, M.S., The involutions of compact symmetric spaces. V, Tokyo J. Math. 23(2) (2000), 403-416
[Nai-86] Naitoh, H., Symmetric submanifolds of compact symmetric spaces, Tsukuba J. Math. 10 (1986), 215-242
[Ok-78] Okumura, M., Normal curvature and real submanifold of the complex projective space, Geom. Dedicata 7 (1978), 509-517
[Qu-06] Quast, P. 'Spindles' in symmetric spaces, J. Math. Soc. Japan 58(4) (2006), 985-994
[Ro-62] Rosenfeld, B.A., Einfache Lie-Gruppen und nichteuklidische Geometrien, in Algebr. Topol. Foundations Geom., Proc. Colloq. Utrecht, August 1959, 135-155, Utrecht 1962
[Sa-78a] SakaI, T., On the structure of cut loci in compact Riemannian symmetric spaces, Math. Ann. 235 (1978), 129-148
[Sa-78b] Sakai, T., Cut loci of compact symmetric spaces, in Minimal submanifolds and geodesics, Kaigai Publications, Tokyo 1978, 193-207
[Sa-96] Sakai, T., Riemannian Geometry, Translations of Mathematical Monographs. 149, American Mathematical Society, Procidence 1996
[Se-87] Serre, J.-P., Complex semisimple Lie algebras, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 1987
[Sz-06] Szöke, R., On isometries of Kähler manifolds, Acta Math. Hung. 111 (2006), 77 - 79
[Tak-64] Takeuchi, M., On the fundamental group and the group of isometries of a symmetric space, J. Fac. Sci., Univ. Tokyo, Sect. I 10 (1964), 88-123
[Tak-84] Takeuchi, M., Stability of certain minimal submanifolds of compact hermitian symmetric spaces, Tôhoku Math. J., II. Ser. 36 (1984), 293-314
[Tak-86] Takeuchi, M., Totally complex submanifolds of quaternionic symmetric spaces, Jap. J. Math., New Ser. 12 (1986), 161-189
[Tan-95] Tanaka, M., Stability of minimal submanifolds in symmetric spaces, Tsukuba J. Math. 19(1) (1995), 27-56
[To-62] Toda, H., Composition methods in homotopy groups of spheres, Annals of Mathematics Studies 49, Princeton University Press, Princeton 1962
[Ts-85] Tsukada, K., Parallel submanifolds in a quaternion projective space, Osaka J. Math. 22(1) (1985), 187-241
[WZ-93] Wang, M. \& Ziller, W., Symmetric spaces and strongly isotropy irreducible spaces, Math. Ann. 296(2) (1993), 285-326
[Wo-65] Wolf, J.A., Complex homogeneous contact manifolds and quaternionic symmetric spaces, J. Math. Mech. 14(6) (1965), 1033-1047
[Wo-84] Wolf, J.A.,Spaces of constant curvature, $5^{\text {th }}$ edition, Publish or Perish, Wilmington (Delaware) 1984


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ É．Cartan，Chevalley，Freudenthal and others described realizations of exceptional Lie groups and some exceptional symmetric spaces．Rosenfeld［ $[\mathbb{K} 0-62$ ， $\mathbb{E r}-62]$ also gave an outline of a description of exceptional symmetric spaces in terms of algebraic objects，but his work seems not to be entirely understood yet．

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ The center $Z(\mathfrak{G})$ of a group $\mathfrak{G}$ is the normal subgroup of $\mathfrak{G}$ formed by all elements of $\mathfrak{G}$ that commute with all elements of $\mathfrak{G}$.
    ${ }^{3}$ A group element $z \neq e$ is of order two if $z^{2}=e$, the neutral element of $\mathfrak{G}$
    ${ }^{4}$ A representation $\rho$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ on $V$ is a Lie group homomorphism from $\mathfrak{G}$ into GL $(V)$. It is called faithful if it is injective, and irreducible if the only linear subspaces of $V$ that are invariant under the action of $\rho(\mathfrak{G})$ are $\{0\}$ and $V$.

[^2]:    ${ }^{5}$ There is also a description of complex structures in non-compact Lie groups [Bi-98].

[^3]:    ${ }^{6}$ Symmetric spaces can be described using triple products (see [LO-69-[]). Using this algebraic description of $P$, the center of $(P, o)$ is the set of all points in $P$ that commute in some sense with $o$ (see [L0-69-1], p. 51 f.$]$ ).
    ${ }^{7}$ However we should mention that the term equator is sometimes used e.g. in [He-07].
    ${ }^{8}$ In [Qu-06] we used the term centriole in a wider sense for a connected component of the set of midpoints between the base point $o$ and a center element (not necessary a pole) of ( $P, o$ ).

[^4]:    ${ }^{9}$ see e.g. the articles of Chen, Nagano, Tanaka or Takeuchi in our bibliography. One may find further references in theses articles
    ${ }^{10}$ Our investigation is very closely related to the calculation of the fundamental group of an adjoint space (see [Ca-27], [एak-64], p. 99], [Nag-88, Nag-92] and also Corollary [.]). Our method is quite similar to the one in [Bu-85], p. 20].
    ${ }^{11}$ We call an element $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ integer, if all eigenvalues of $\frac{1}{i} \operatorname{ad}(X)$ are integer.

[^5]:    ${ }^{12}$ The tangent cut locus of a Riemannian manifold $M$ at a point $p \in M$ consists of all vectors $X \in T_{p} M$, so that the geodesic $\gamma_{X}$ emanating from $p$ in direction $X$ is shortest on the interval $[0,1]$ but not shortest on $[0,1+\varepsilon)$ for any $\varepsilon>0$.
    ${ }^{13}$ by this we mean the set $\{X \in \bar{C} ; \delta(X)<\pi\}$
    ${ }^{14}$ Our designation has the following reason: Ferus [Ee-80] has shown that, up products with affine subspaces and Euclidean motion, any full extrinsically symmetric submanifold of a Euclidean space, i.e. any submanifold that is invariant under the reflections along its (affine) normal spaces, can be realized as a connected component of an isotropy orbit of some extrinsically symmetric element $X$ in the Lie triple of some symmetric space of compact type (see also [EH-95] ]. As abstract symmetric spaces these spaces are also called symmetric $R$-spaces in literature. Following Bourbaki [Bou-0]: extrinsically symmetric elements are also known as minuscule coweights (see e.g. [Шit-88, p. 158], [ Nag-92, p. 54]).

[^6]:    ${ }^{15}$ By this we mean that $\lambda \frac{1}{2} \pi X \in \operatorname{Cut}_{P}(\bar{C})$ for some $\lambda>1$.
    ${ }^{16} \operatorname{Cut}_{P}(\bar{C})$ denotes the intersection of the tangent cut locus of $P$ in $\mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} P$ with $\bar{C}$.

[^7]:    ${ }^{17}$ This is not astonishing. All these proofs also share common aspects with the proof of the classification of inner involutions of a compact simple Lie group as presented e.g. in [L0-69-1], p. 121].
    ${ }^{18}$ this happens for the root systems of type $\mathfrak{b}_{r}, \mathfrak{c}_{r}$ and $\mathfrak{e}_{7}$, see [世e-78, Table IV, p. 516]

[^8]:    ${ }^{19}$ The types of $X$ and $Y$ may be different or not.

[^9]:    ${ }^{20}$ if $P$ is simply connected precisely one
    ${ }^{21}$ compare the notion of $s$-size in [[an-9.5]

[^10]:    ${ }^{22}$ If $\mathfrak{G}$ is faithfully and irreducibly represented, $z$-commutation just means anti-commutation: $j_{1} j_{2}=$ $-j_{1} j_{2}$ (see Lemma 떼).

[^11]:    ${ }^{23} \mathrm{By}_{6}, \mathrm{E}_{7}, \mathrm{E}_{8}, \mathrm{~F}_{4}$ and $\mathrm{G}_{2}$ we denote the (up to isomorphism unique) connected and simply connected simple compact real Lie groups whose Dynkin diagram is of type $\mathfrak{e}_{6}, \mathfrak{e}_{7}, \mathfrak{e}_{8}, \mathfrak{f}_{4}$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{2}$ respectively.

[^12]:    ${ }^{24}$ if not, $j_{1}$ would be a cut point of this geodesic arc and the geodesic arc could no longer be shortest beyond $j_{1}$
    ${ }^{25}$ This means that for any transvection of $P_{1}$ we can find an element of $\mathfrak{G}$ that acts on $P$ as this transvection. But $\mathfrak{G}$ does not act faithfully on $P_{1}$ in our case, since it has non-trivial center and any center element acts on $P_{1}$ as the identity (see also Section A.8)

[^13]:    ${ }^{26}$ See Section 4.8 for further explication.
    ${ }^{27}$ Looking in the lists of [He-78], one sees that $P_{1}$ and $z P_{1}$ can always be identified by an isomorphism of $\mathfrak{G}$ that is induced from a Dynkin diagram automorphism of $\mathfrak{g}$.
    ${ }^{28} \mathrm{SO}_{4 m}^{\prime}$ denotes the half-spin group. This group is obtained as follows: The center of $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ and hence contains three subgroups of order two, namely $\Gamma_{1}=\mathbb{Z}_{2} \times\{0\}, \Gamma_{2}=$ $\{0\} \times \mathbb{Z}_{2}$, and $\Gamma_{3}=\{(0,0),(1,1)\}$. There is an isomorphism of $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m}$ that identifies the subgroups $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\Gamma_{2}$ of $Z\left(\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m}\right)$ that are isomorphic to $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\Gamma_{2}$. The half-spin group $\mathrm{SO}_{4 m}^{\prime}$ is $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m} / \tilde{\Gamma}_{1} \cong$ $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m} / \tilde{\Gamma}_{2}$, while the special orthogonal group $\mathrm{SO}_{4 m}$ is $\operatorname{Spin}_{4 m} / \tilde{\Gamma}_{3}$.

[^14]:    ${ }^{29}$ Thinking e.g. of $P_{1}=\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$, we can not a priori exclude that $z j_{1}$ lies in another centriole of $\mathfrak{G}=\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$ that is isomorphic to $P_{1}$. In this case $P_{1}$ would contain a point $p$ so that the geodesic symmetries of $P_{1}$ at $p$ and $j_{1}$ coincide, while the geodesic symmetries of the ambient space $\mathfrak{G}$ at these points differ.
    ${ }^{30}$ One could prove this case-by-case, but we prefer to provide a conceptional proof, as one would have to pay particular attention at the case $\mathfrak{G}=\operatorname{Spin}_{4 n}$ and $P_{1}=\mathrm{SO}_{4 n} / \mathrm{U}_{2 n}$ mentioned before, because of the Dynkin diagram automorphism of $\mathfrak{J}_{2 n}$.
    ${ }^{31}$ Indeed, we need this assumption, because if $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple but not simple, one could artificially produce degeneracies by choosing $\xi_{2}$ in such a way that some of its components in the simple ideals of $\mathfrak{g}$ vanish.

[^15]:    ${ }^{32}$ notice that $\exp \left(2 t \pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{1}=\exp \left(t \pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{1} \exp \left(-t \pi \xi_{1}\right)$, since $j_{1} \exp \left(-t \pi \xi_{1}\right) j_{1}^{-1}=\exp \left(t \pi \xi_{1}\right)$ as $\xi_{1} \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$.

[^16]:    ${ }^{33}$ Recall that $\mathfrak{G}$ acts almost effectively as the transvection group on the irreducible symmetric space $P_{1}$, i.e. only a finite subset of elements of $\mathfrak{G}$ act trivially on $P_{1}$. Since $\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{E}}\left(\mathfrak{K}_{1}\right) \xi_{2}$ is a non-trivial isotropy orbit of $P_{1}$, it is full in $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$. The elements of $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ act as the identity component of the isotropy group of $j_{1}$ on $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$. Since the $P_{1}$ is strongly isotropy irreducible, the action of $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ on $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$ is irreducible. Hence, by the fullness of $\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathfrak{H}}\left(\mathfrak{K}_{1}\right) \xi_{2}$, any element of $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ that acts as the identity on $\operatorname{Ad}_{\mathcal{H}}\left(\mathfrak{K}_{1}\right) \xi_{2}$ also acts as the identity on $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$. But then it also acts as the identity on $P_{1}$. Hence $\mathfrak{K}_{1}=\mathfrak{G}_{2}$ acts almost effectively on $P_{2}$.
    ${ }^{34}$ Notice that $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ is connected, because $\mathfrak{G}$ is connected and $P_{1}=\mathfrak{G} / \mathfrak{K}_{1}$ is simply connected.
    ${ }^{35}$ Recall that the Lie algebra of the center of $\mathfrak{K}_{1}$ is $\mathfrak{c}\left(\mathfrak{k}_{1}\right)=\mathbb{R} \xi_{1}$.
    ${ }^{36}$ The bi-invariance of the Killing form on $\mathfrak{g}$ yields $\kappa\left(\xi_{1},[X, Y]\right)=-\kappa\left(\left[X, \xi_{1}\right], Y\right)=0$ for $X, Y \in \mathfrak{k}_{1}$.
    ${ }^{37} \operatorname{Exp}_{j_{2}}^{P_{1}}$ denotes the Riemannian exponential map of $P_{1}$ at the point $j_{2}$.

[^17]:    ${ }^{38}$ Recall from Footnote［3：］that $\mathfrak{G}$ acts almost effectively on $P_{1}$ as the transvection group of $P_{1}$ ．
    ${ }^{39} \exp$ denotes the Lie theoretic exponential map from $\mathfrak{g}$ to $\mathfrak{G}$ ．
    ${ }^{40}$ To be considered as a symmetric space only，rather than a Lie group．
    ${ }^{41}$ Indeed，whenever we have fixed two $z$－complex structures $j_{1}$ and $j_{1}$ in $\mathfrak{G}$ that $z$－commute，we auto－ matically have a third one，namely $j_{1} j_{2}$（and，of course，$j_{2} j_{1}$ ），that $z$－commutes with $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$ ．We will not pay particular attention at this $z$－complex structure，because the corresponding centriole in $P_{2}$ is a singleton．We rather look for $z$－complex structures in $P_{2}$ that $z$－commute with $j_{1}$ and $j_{2}$ ， but are not algebraically dependent in the above sense．

[^18]:    ${ }^{42}$ Such an observation can be found in [NS-9], Remark 3.2b] for centrioles of arbitrary irreducible pointed symmetric spaces, where a case-by-case verification is suggested.

[^19]:    ${ }^{43}$ Indeed, let $X \in \mathfrak{g}_{0}$, then for all $A \in \mathfrak{a}$ we have $[A, \sigma(X)]=[-\sigma(A), \sigma(X)]=-\sigma[A, X]=0$.

[^20]:    ${ }^{45}$ i.e. the eigenvalues of $\operatorname{ad}\left(\pi_{\hat{\mathfrak{a}}}(X)\right)$ on $\hat{\mathfrak{g}}_{2}$ are $\pm i$ and 0
    ${ }^{46}$ Recall that the conjugation with an element of $\mathfrak{K}_{2}$ fixes $\xi_{1}$.

[^21]:    ${ }^{47}$ Recall that $\exp \left(\mathfrak{k}_{2}\right)$ is the identity component of the isotropy group of $j_{2}$ in $\mathfrak{L}$ and that it fixes $\xi_{1}$.

[^22]:    ${ }^{48}$ In the context of this work we concentrate on irreducible hermitian or quaternionic symmetric spaces of compact type. But our results pass straight over to irreducible hermitian or quaternionic symmetric spaces of non-compact type.
    ${ }^{49}$ See [5-0]6] for a general statement. The reason can be shortly explained: Any isometry of $S$ would

[^23]:    map the Kähler structure $J$ on another Kähler structure on $S$. But, since irreducible hermitian symmetric spaces are never hyper-kählerian (cf. [Be-87], Thm. 14.19, p. 399] and the classification of hermitian symmetric spaces) the only Kähler structures on $S$ are $\pm J$. Hence an isometry either preserves $J$ or maps $J$ to $-J$. Recall also that the restricted holonomy group of a simply connected pointed symmetric space coincides with the identity component of its isotropy group (see e.g. [BCD-0:3], p. 47]).
    ${ }^{50}$ i.e. the linear isotropy representations of the identity component of the full isotropy group is still irreducible
    ${ }^{51}$ i.e. the geodesic symmetry $s_{o}$ of $S$ at $o$ is contained in the identity component of the isotropy group of $(S, o)$

[^24]:    $\overline{{ }^{5} \text { because } \rho J=j J J=-j \text { and } J \rho=J j J}=J J j=-j$.

[^25]:    ${ }^{53}$ For our considerations the actual choice of $J_{1}$ does not really matter, since the 2 -sphere of all imaginary unit quaternions in $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ is a $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$-conjugacy orbit. Actually, the conjugation of $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ on the imaginary unit quaternions is just the usual action of $\mathrm{SO}_{3}$ on the 2-sphere.

[^26]:    ${ }^{54}$ Any such $J_{2}$ is orthogonal to $J_{1}$ if we consider $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ as the set of unit quaternions.
    ${ }^{55}$ Indeed, if $X \in \mathfrak{m}$, then $J_{1}(X) \in \mathfrak{m}$ and $J_{2}(X)$ as well as $J_{1} J_{2}(X)$ are in $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. Hence $j J_{2}(X)=$ $-\rho J_{1} J_{2}(X)=J_{1} J_{2}(X)$ and $J_{2} j(X)=-J_{2} \rho J_{1}(X)=-J_{2} J_{1}(X)=J_{1} J_{2}(X)=j J_{2}(X)$. Similarly, if $X \in \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$, then $J_{1}(X) \in \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ and $J_{2}(X)$ as well as $J_{1} J_{2}(X)$ are in $\mathfrak{m}$. Hence $j J_{2}(X)=-\rho J_{1} J_{2}(X)=$ $-J_{1} J_{2}(X)$ and $J_{2} j(X)=-J_{2} \rho J_{1}(X)=J_{2} J_{1}(X)=-J_{1} J_{2}(X)=j J_{2}(X)$.
    ${ }^{56}$ These submanifolds are complex forms of $S$.
    ${ }^{57}$ The three anti-commuting imaginary unit quaternions $J_{1}, J_{2}$ and $J_{3}$ form an orthonormal basis of the set of imaginary quaternions. In particular any other imaginary unit quaternion in $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ is a linear combination them. Since conjugation by $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ on the set of imaginary unit quaternions coincides with the usual action of $\mathrm{SO}_{3}$ on $S^{2}$, any two pairs of orthogonal imaginary unit quaternions are conjugate within $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$.

[^27]:    ${ }^{58}$ This is a subspace $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathfrak{s}$ that is invariant under $J_{1}$ with the property that $J_{2}(\mathfrak{m})$ and $J_{3}(\mathfrak{m})$ are perpendicular to $\mathfrak{m}$.

[^28]:    ${ }^{59}$ We do not know if this still holds for full totally real Lie subtriples of $\mathfrak{s}$ if $S$ is an arbitrary quaternionic symmetric space. Sebastian Klein told us that his classification of totally geodesic submanifolds in [ $[\mathbb{K}]-09]$ shows that this property is also true for the Grassmannians of complex 2-planes.
    ${ }^{60}$ The set $\Omega_{4}$ is not empty in this case (see [Wi-69], §24]).

[^29]:    ${ }^{61}$ However, our arguments can be adopted for any inclusion chain constructed by the method described in Section that start with the identity component of the group of $\mathbb{H}$-linear isotropies of a pointed quaternionic symmetric space.
    ${ }^{62}$ EII, EVI, EIX and FII are the only symmetric spaces of compact type whose root system has type $\mathfrak{f}_{4}$ (see [He-78, pp. 532 ff )

[^30]:    ${ }^{63}$ Here I owe special thanks to A.L. Mare. He made me aware of Mitchell's result.
    ${ }^{64} \mathfrak{G}$ is the identity component of the isometry group of $\tilde{P}$. Then $\mathfrak{K}$ is connected.
    ${ }^{65}$ For explications see Section A.6. The extended Dynkin diagrams can be found in Table A. ${ }^{\text {D }}$ on page 6.7.

[^31]:    ${ }^{66} \mathrm{~A}$ sequence $A_{3} \xrightarrow{f} A_{2} \xrightarrow{g} A_{1}$ is exact if the kernel of $g$ is the image of $f, \operatorname{ker}(g)=\operatorname{im}(f)$. A long sequence $\ldots \rightarrow A_{i+1} \rightarrow A_{i} \rightarrow A_{i-1} \rightarrow \ldots$ is exact if each subsequence $A_{i+1} \rightarrow A_{i} \rightarrow A_{i-1}$ is exact.

[^32]:    ${ }^{67}$ We allow a compact Lie group $\mathfrak{G}$ (with bi-invariant metric) to be non-connected, because a Lie group is by definition homogeneous. The geodesic symmetry $s_{h}$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ at a point $h \in \mathfrak{G}$ is then defined by $s_{h}(g):=h g^{-1} h$ (see also Section (A.3).

[^33]:    ${ }^{68} \mathrm{An}$ involution is an automorphism of order two.
    ${ }^{69}$ This means that the $\mathfrak{g}$ is a direct sum of simple ideals. A Lie algebra is simple, if its only ideals are $\{0\}$ and the full Lie algebra itself.

[^34]:    ${ }^{70}$ The Killing from is a negative definite symmetric bilinear form on the compact Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ defined by $\kappa(X, Y):=\operatorname{trace}(\operatorname{ad}(X) \circ \operatorname{ad}(Y))$
    ${ }^{71}$ i.e. these submanifolds are not contained in any proper affine subspace of $\mathfrak{p}$, or, in other words, $\mathfrak{p}$ is the linear hull of any non-trivial s-orbit.
    ${ }^{72}$ For the curvature tensor we use the convention $R(X, Y) Z=\nabla_{X} \nabla_{Y} Z-\nabla_{Y} \nabla_{X} Z-\nabla_{[X, Y]} Z$ where $X, Y, Z$ are vector fields on $P$ and $\nabla$ is the Levi-Civita connection of $P$.
    ${ }^{73} \mathrm{An}$ orthogonal Lie triple is a finite dimensional real vector space $\mathfrak{p}$ endowed with a scalar product and a trilinear multiplication $(X, Y, Z) \mapsto R(X, Y) Z=: r(X, Y, Z)$ that has the algebraic properties of a curvature tensor, namely $R(X, Y) Z=-R(Y, X) Z, R(X, Y) Z+R(Y, Z) X+$ $R(Z, X) Y=0$ and $\langle R(X, Y) Z, W\rangle=\langle R(Z, W) X, Y\rangle=-\langle R(X, Y) W, Z\rangle$ for all $X, Y, Z, W \in \mathfrak{p}$. Moreover, the corresponding linear operators $R(A, B)$ of $\mathfrak{p}$ are derivations of the triple product, i.e. $R(A, B)(R(X, Y) Z)=R(R(A, B) X, Y) Z+R(X, R(A, B) Y) Z+R(X, Y)(R(A, B) Z)$ for all $A, B, X, Y, Z \in \mathfrak{p}$.

[^35]:    ${ }^{74}$ Recall that the $p$ is an isolated fix point of $s_{p}$.
    ${ }^{75}$ Because the image of $\iota^{P}$ is a connected component of the fix point set of the isometry $g \mapsto g^{-1}$ of $\mathfrak{S}(P)$.

[^36]:    ${ }^{76}$ This action is not effective if the center of $\mathfrak{G}$ is not trivial.
    ${ }^{77}$ The ordering is $P>P^{\prime}$ if $P$ covers $P^{\prime}$ as a symmetric space.
    ${ }^{78}$ Both spaces, the universal cover and the adjoint space of $P$ can be constructed from the Lie triple of $P$ without any further information.
    ${ }^{79}$ also known as bottom space
    ${ }^{80}$ with the metric induced from $P$

[^37]:    ${ }^{81}$ recall that the projection $\pi: P \rightarrow P / \Delta$ is a Riemannian covering
    ${ }^{82}$ In particular the identity component of $\mathfrak{I}(\operatorname{Ad}(P))$ is center-free and hence an adjoint group.
    ${ }^{83}$ This Lemma can also be deduced from [世e-78, Prop. 3.5, p. 212].
    ${ }^{84} \mathrm{~A}$ submanifold $M$ of $P$ is totally geodesic if any geodesic in $M$ (w.r.t. the induced metric) is also a geodesic in $P$. This implies that the second fundamental form of $M$ vanishes. Therefore the parallel transports of tangent vectors of $M$ along any curve $c$ in $M$ coincides with their parallel transports along $c$ in the abient space $P$.

[^38]:    ${ }^{85}$ There may be transvections of $P$ along closed geodesics in $M$ that leave $M$ pointwise fix, but they are not the identity on $P$.
    ${ }^{86}$ The Lie algebra of the group generated by transvections of $P$ along geodesics in $M$ coincides with the Lie algebra of the transvection group of $M$, since a transvection of $P_{1}$ along sufficiently short geodesic arcs in $M$ cannot act trivially on $M$.
    ${ }^{87}$ A Lie subtriple of a Lie triple is a linear subspace which is invariant under the Lie triple structure.
    ${ }^{88} \mathrm{An}$ isometry $f$ is called involutive if $f^{2}:=f \circ f$ is the identity.
    ${ }^{89}$ As we can interchange the roles of $\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ it is sufficient to verify the first line of Equation ه. ${ }^{\text {D. }}$. The Riemannian metric on $P$ is induced from a bi-invariant metric on $\mathfrak{G}$ coming from an $\operatorname{Ad}(\mathfrak{G})$ invariant metric $\langle$.,. $\rangle$ on $\mathfrak{g}$. With respect to this metric the linear transformation $\operatorname{ad}(X), X \in \mathfrak{g}$, is skew-symmetric. Let $X, Y$ and $Z$ be three elements of $\mathfrak{m}$ and take $W \in \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. Then $\langle[[X, Y], W], Z\rangle=$ $-\langle W,[[X, Y] Z]\rangle=0$, because $\mathfrak{m}$ is a Lie triple. Thus $\left[[\mathfrak{m}, \mathfrak{m}], \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}\right] \subseteq \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$. Similarly $\langle[[W, X], Y], Z\rangle=$ $\langle[W, X],[Y, Z]\rangle=\langle W,[X,[Y, Z]]\rangle=0$ and therefore $\left[\left[\mathfrak{m}^{\perp}, \mathfrak{m}\right], \mathfrak{m}\right] \subseteq \mathfrak{m}^{\perp}$ (see also [पai-86, p. 218]).

[^39]:    ${ }^{90}$ If $P$ is of compact type，the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ is semisimple，and we can take $\langle.,\rangle=.-\kappa$ ，where $\kappa$ is the Killing from of $\mathfrak{g}$ ．
    ${ }^{91}$ Any two maximal abelian subspaces are conjugate under the linear isotropy action of the identity component $\mathfrak{K}$ of the isotropy group of $(P, o)$ ，so that all maximal abelian subspaces of $\mathfrak{p}$ have the same dimension．This dimension is called the rank of $P$ ，denoted by $\operatorname{rank}(P)$ ．
    ${ }^{92}$ One can for example choose $(X, Y):=\langle X, \bar{Y}\rangle_{c}$ ，where $\langle., .,\rangle_{c}$ denotes the $\mathbb{C}$－linear extension of $\langle., .$,$\rangle ．$

[^40]:    ${ }^{93} \mathcal{R}(P)$ is irreducible if we cannot split it into two complementary subsets $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{2}$ with the property that $\alpha_{1}$ is perpendicular to $\alpha_{2}$ for any choice of $\alpha_{1} \in \mathcal{R}_{1}$ and $\alpha_{2} \in \mathcal{R}_{2}$.
    ${ }^{94} \mathcal{R}(P)$ is called reduced, if the only roots in $\mathcal{R}(P)$ that are collinear with a given root $\alpha \in \mathcal{R}(P)$ are $\pm \alpha$.
    ${ }^{95}$ These are precisely the positive roots.
    ${ }^{96}$ These are precisely the negative roots.

[^41]:    ${ }^{97}$ If $\mathcal{R}(P)$ is not reduced, the vertex representing a fundamental root $\alpha_{j}$ with the property $2 \alpha_{j} \in \mathcal{R}(P)$ is sometimes denoted by a double circle.

[^42]:    ${ }^{98}$ This is a connected component of the set of all midpoints of closed geodesics emanating from $o$, or, equivalently a connected component of the fix point set of the geodesic symmetry of $\operatorname{Ad}(P)$ at $\pi(o)$ (see e.g. [CN-78, [DN-88]).
    ${ }^{99}$ This map maps a point $X \in \mathfrak{p} \cong T_{o} P$ to $\gamma_{X}(1) \in P$.
    ${ }^{100} \mathrm{~A}$ Jacobi field along a geodesic $\gamma$ is a vector field $J$ along $\gamma$ satisfying $\nabla_{\gamma^{\prime}} \nabla_{\gamma^{\prime}} J=R\left(\gamma^{\prime}, J\right) \gamma^{\prime}$ where $\nabla$ is the Levi-Civita connection.

[^43]:    $\overline{{ }^{101}[[X, Y], Z]+[[Z, X], Y]+[[Y, Z], X]=0}$
    ${ }^{102}$ This is a tensor field $J$ of type $(1,1)$ that satisfies $J(J(X))=-X$ and that is compatible with the Riemannian metric, $g(J X, J Y)=g(X, Y)$.
    ${ }^{103}$ It follows that $J$ is an integrable Kähler structure (see [KVO-69, pp. 259 ff .], [He-78, pp. 372 ff$]$ ]).
    ${ }^{104}$ A derivation $f$ of a Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ is a linear map $f: \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$ that satisfies $f([X, Y])=[f(X), Y]+$ [ $X, f(Y)]$.

[^44]:    ${ }^{105}$ All hermitian symmetric spaces of compact type and all adjoint orbits in compact Lie groups are simply connected (see e.g. [सe-78]).
    ${ }^{106}$ The identification of $\mathfrak{p}$ with $T_{\xi} P$ as the tangent space of a submanifold of $\mathfrak{g}$ is slightly different to the identification of $\mathfrak{p}$ with $T_{\xi} P$ described in Section A.ل] using the principal bundle.
    ${ }^{107}$ Notice that this is the isotropy representation of a pointed symmetric space ( $\mathfrak{G}, e$ ), where $\mathfrak{G}$ is any compact Lie group with Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$.
    ${ }^{108}$ This is quite similar to the construction in the third step of Section 5.2.

[^45]:    ${ }^{109}$ Every hermitian symmetric space of noncompact type can be realized as a bounded symmetric domain (see e.g. [He-78]). Sometimes this bounded symmetric domain is equivalent to a half-space, like the disc model of the hyperbolic plane is equivalent to its upper half-plane model.
    ${ }^{110}$ The underlying real vector space of $\mathbb{H}$ is $\mathbb{R}^{4}$ which we endow with the standard scalar product. Considering the action of $S(\mathbb{H})$ on $\mathbb{H}$ by right multiplication, we can identify $S(\mathbb{H})$ with the group $\mathrm{Sp}_{1}$ of those invertible ( $1 \times 1$ )-matrices with entries in $\mathbb{H}$ that preserve the standard hermitian form on $\mathbb{H}$ which acts from the left by usual matrix multiplication.

